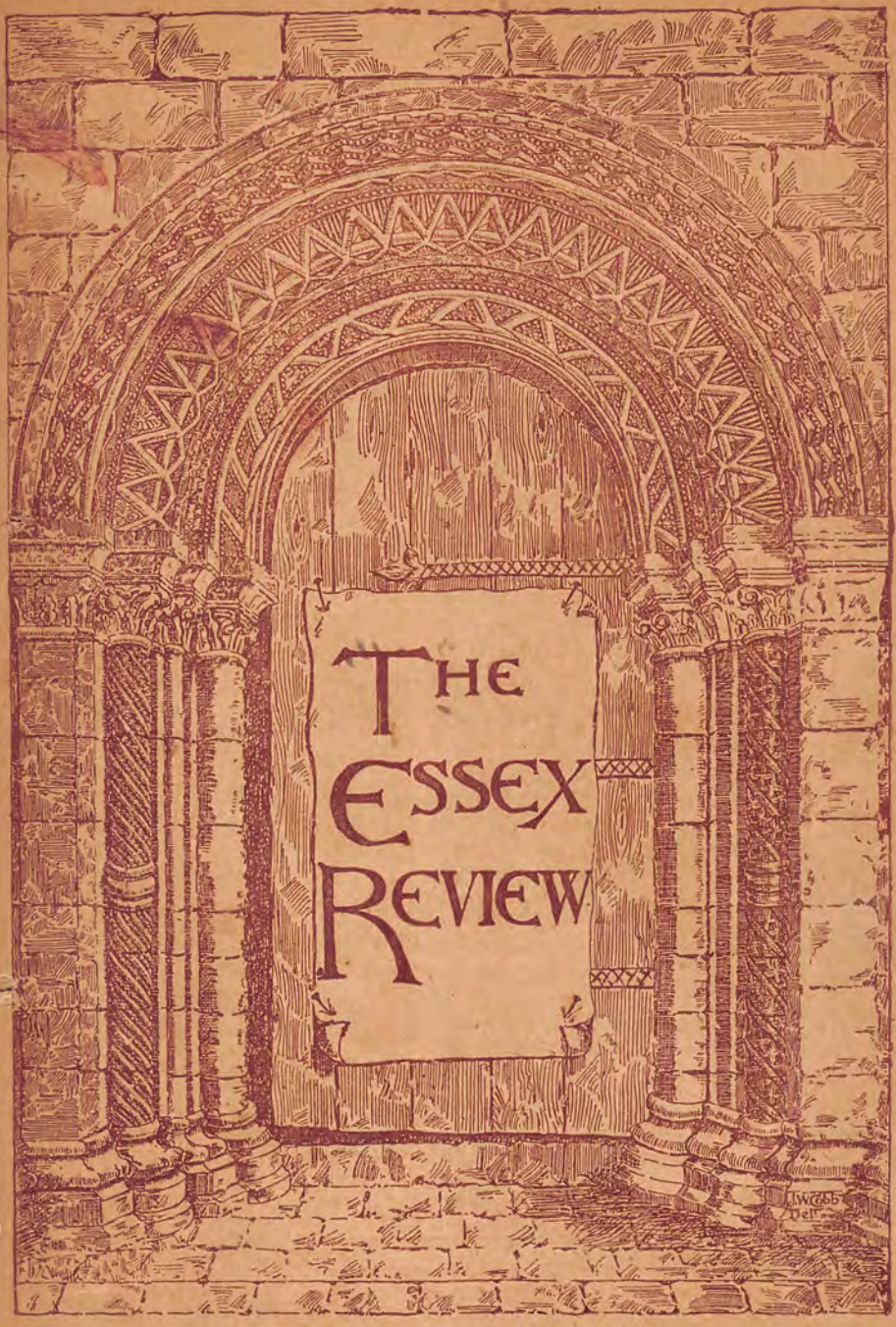
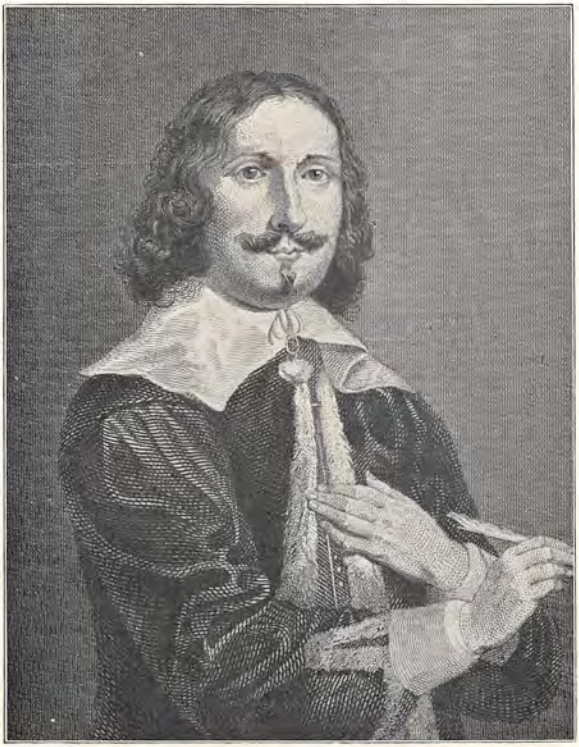
No. 29. Vol. VIII. [64 PAGES.] JANUARY, 1899.



CHELMSFORD: EDMUND DURRANT & Co.
LONDON: SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT & Co., LTD.

QUARTERLY: PRICE ONE SHILLING AND SIXPENCE NETT.
Or 5/- Yearly, Post Free, if Paid in Advance.



Drawn by G. Clint, A.R.A. Engraved by W. Raddon.

FRANCIS QUARLES.

From a scarce Print by Marshall prefixed to his Enchiridion.

THE

ESSEX REVIEW:

A Quarterly Journal for the County.

No. 29.] JANUARY, 1899. [VOL. VIII.

FRANCIS QUARLES.

1592—1644.

BY E. JOHN HARRY.

AMONGST the many who may be designated as "Essex Worthies," Francis Quarles ought to have a most worthy place in the *Essex Review*.

In the *East Anglian* for 1867-68 there appeared several papers on the Quarles genealogy.* It is therefore not necessary to recapitulate the history of the family, as our interest lies in the man himself and not in his ancestors. It will be enough to say that Francis Quarles, in his quaint *Memorials upon the death of Sir Robert Quarles, Knight*, his "dearely loving and as dearely beloved brother," writes:—

This family, / If antiquity may chalenge honour; / receiv'd it / before the Martiall Drum / of the Victorious Norman / left / to beat his conquering marches / in this glorious Island / But / birth nor blood / Nor what his Ancestors have done / can chalenge ought / in him / that might redeeme his Name / from dull oblivion / had not / his undegenerate actions / out-spoke his long-liv'd Genealogie /.

Francis Quarles was born at Stewards, Romford, in the year 1592. His father, James Quarles, bought Stewards in 1588. He was Clerk of the Green Cloth to Queen Elizabeth, and Purveyor to the Navy. He married Joan, daughter of Edward (or Eldred) Dalton, of Mares Place, Hadham, in Hertfordshire.

Francis lost his father when he was only seven years old, and

*E.A. iii. 155, 170, 184, 196, 203, 225, 227, 241, 274, 282, 287, 307; iv. 137, 204, 228, 255.

his mother, when he was in his fourteenth year. At that date (1606) he was at Christ's College, Cambridge. Unfortunately all the early documents of the College are lost, so that no account of his life at the University can be given. In none of his books do the initials of any degree appear, so it is most probable that he left without taking one. After leaving Cambridge he was entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn. In an account of his life given by his widow, she says:—"His education was suitable to his birth; first, at schoole in the countrey, where his school-fellows will say he surpassed all his equals; afterward at Christ's College. in Cambridge, where, how he profited I am not able to judge, but am fully assured by men of much learning and judgement, that his works in very many places doe sufficiently testifie more then ordinary fruits of his University studies." "Last of all," she adds," he was transplanted from thence (Cambridge) to Lincoln's Inne, where for some yeares he studied the Laws of England, not so much to benefit himself thereby as his friends and neighbours (showing therein his continual inclination to peace), by composing suits and differences amongst them. . . . After he came to maturity, he was not desirous to put himself into the world, otherwise he might have had greater preferments then he had. He was neither so unfit for court preferment, nor so ill-beloved there, but that he might have raised his fortunes thereby, if he had any inclination that way. But his mind was chiefly set upon his devotion and study, yet not altogether so much but that he faithfully discharged the place of Cup-bearer to the Queen of Bohemia."

There is no record of the date when this post was given to Quarles. The Princess Elizabeth, daughter of James I., was married in 1613, but did not become Queen of Bohemia till 1619. It is most probable that the office was given at the time of her marriage. It is certain that he went to the continent with the Royal pair. Quarles himself married in 1618, and it is supposed then relinquished the post, as in 1621, he was, as his widow tells us, "Secretary to the Reverend and Learned Lord Prelate of Ireland." It is not known how long he remained Secretary to the Archbishop, but in 1639, at the request of the Earl of Dorset, he was admitted as the "Cities Chronologer," a post he held till his death. Very little is known of his private

life except from the short account given by his widow, who informs her readers "he was the husband of one wife by whom he had eighteen children." The parish registers of Roxwell contain the records of the baptism and burial of several of the children. He died in 1644, and was buried in one of the churchyards in the city of London. His widow, in closing her short address, says, her "only aim and scope was to fulfill the desires and commands of my dying husband, who wished all his friends to take notice, and make it known, that as he was trained up and lived in the true Protestant Religion, so in that Religion he dyed."

Some accounts say that at the commencement of the civil wars, a pamphlet published by him gave offence to the Parliamentarians, and when he joined the King at Oxford, his papers were destroyed and his property sequestrated. This so disturbed him that his health broke down and caused his death. Such briefly is a sketch of his life.

It is a difficult matter to estimate rightly what influences were brought to bear upon him in his early education, which gave his mind the bent for his religious and quaint poetry, but as we see the same characteristics in the poems of George Herbert (in *The Temple*) who was nearly the same age, and at Cambridge at the same time, we may reasonably infer that the same things influenced both. George Herbert afterwards had his imitators, in Christopher Harvie (whose *Synagogue* is usually bound up with *The Temple*) and Henry Vaughan, the Silurist.

Up to the present time, a correct judgment has not been pronounced upon the influence of the Tudor dynasty on the learning and literature of the period. Both Henry the Seventh and Henry the Eighth were lovers of learning, and when Erasmus first came to England, he was surprised and delighted to find so many men learned, and lovers of learning. The impetus once given did not cease, and though few, if any, indications were apparent during the reigns of Edward the Sixth, and Mary, yet on the accession of Elizabeth, the comparative freedom from bigotry which lasted during her rule, gave men an opportunity of exercising their mental powers.

It is true that Quarles and many other writers were historically in the reigns of James I. and Charles I., yet they were the

product of the Elizabethan period. Religious or moral poets born during the latter portion of Elizabeth's reign are many: Giles Fletcher, William Drummond, George Herbert, George Withers, Robert Herrick, and Christopher Harvie, are only a few. Then Isaak Walton, and the men whose lives he wrote, Hooker, Donne, Sanderson, Wotton, and Herbert, all alike were deeply religious men, and represented a large number of the people who followed their teachings and appreciated their writings. The whole tendency of the reign of Queen Elizabeth was to keep an equal balance between Protestants and Roman Catholics, and so long as outward conformity was maintained, she was tolerant. Some of her measures may seem arbitrary and severe, but we must not forget that there was always a faction ready to dethrone her and place Mary Stuart in her place. The Puritan party in the Church of England were increasing in numbers and influence, and a growing feeling of relief from the intolerable oppression of the Romish Hierarchy was manifested.

In the reign of Henry the Seventh, Cardinal Morton received a commission from the Pope to examine, and if possible put an end to the irregularities of, the English Monasteries. England had never been an obedient child to the Papal claims, and many devout Catholics objected then, as they do now, to any interference by Rome in the temporal and domestic matters of the nation. With the removal of the spiritual headship of the Romish Church, there had grown up a more complete knowledge of Biblical literature, and a constant demand for religious books, sermons, paraphrases, and tracts. The demand was met by men like Quarles and Herbert, poets and moralists, as well as divines, who supplied the wants of the age.

The obedience which had formerly been rendered to the Pope as spiritual head of the Church was transferred to the Sovereign, and by none was the sovereign power more highly regarded than by these writers. Passive obedience, the divine right of Kings, and the maxim that the King can do no wrong, were inculcated most strongly. Quarles, who was a master in the art of writing Dedicatory Epistles, wrote of Royalty as if all Kings were divine, possessors from their birth of more than earthly virtues; in his various poems and essays his opinions on the duties of a subject to his King are plainly shown.

Dr. Grosart, in his work on Francis Quarles, writes: "Perhaps the best apology that could be made for Charles 1st (and indeed James 1st and Charles 2nd), would be a collection of passages showing the mephitic atmosphere of adulation in which 'Royalty' lived, and I suppose had lived, from infancy; not offered by courtiers only, but by grave, reverend, and pious divines. It would have required a stronger brain than any Stuart ever possessed to be proof against such constant larding with flattery."

Here is one example:—

> "Foure Maryes are eterniz'd for their worth;
> Our Saviour found out three, our Charles the fourth."

Quarles, as we have seen from the short notice which his widow wrote, lived and died a Protestant. He was anxious to promote true religion, and did his best to secure belief in a simple faith. His works were nearly all on religious subjects; they were produced rapidly, and as one edition quickly succeeded another, must have been popular. The three best known are his *Enchiridion*, *Divine Fancies*, and *Emblems*, all of which passed through several editions. Space forbids any long account of the other books, but one of the Elegies in the "Alphabet of Elegies" will be of interest to Essex people, as it is written on the death of an Essex lady, the wife of an Essex Baronet, and the daughter of an Essex Knight.

After the dedication to the husband, comes the elegy, containing twenty-two verses, each verse beginning with the letters of the alphabet in rotation, omitting J, U, X, and Z, and concluding with her epitaph, which is worth perusing:—

"Mildreiados. / to / The Blessed / Memory of that / faire Manuscript of Vertue and Unble / mish—Honour, / Mildred, / La Lvckyn; / The late Wife of Sir William Luckyn, of / little Waltham in the county of Essex, / Baronet: / Daughter to Sir Gamaliell Capell of Rookwoods / Hall in the said County, Knight. / Consecrated and written by Fr Qva /

TO MY HONOVRABLE AND DEARE FRIEND SR. WILLIAM LUCKYN, BARONET.

SIR,

To whom can these leaves owe themselves, but you? whose the Author is; and to whom the blessed life and death of this Sainted Lady hath beene, and is (to my knowledge) a religious and continued Meditation. Shee was yours; and the termes whereon you parted with her, was no ill Bargaine. Having a double Intrest (and in that a treble Blessing) for more than twelve yeares, could you expect lesse than to lose the Principall? But Almightly God hath showne himself so gracious a Dealer, that wee looke for extraordinary

Pennyworths at his bountifull Hand. Your wisedome knowes practically that our Affections must keep silence when his Will's the Speaker. He knew her fitter for Heaven than Earth, and therefore transplanted her. Hee found her full ripe, and therefore gathered her. I present what here is to you, wherein you shall receive but the self-same by Number and by Measure ; which, before, you had by Weight. Bee pleased to accept it from the hand of him that makes a Relique of her Memory, and is

Your most affectionate friend to serve you,
FRA QVARLES.

HER EPITAPHE.

Wee brag no Vertues, and wee beg no teares;
O Reader, if thou hast but Eyes and Eares
It is enough, but tell mee, why
Thou coms't to gaze? Is it to pry
Into our Cost, or borrow
A Copie of our sorrow?
Or dost thou come
To learne to die,
Not knowing whom
To practise by?
If this bee thy desire
Then draw thee one step nigher;
Here lyes a President; a rarer
Earth never shew'd; nor heav'n a fairer,
She was—But room forbids to tel thee what;
Summe all perfection up, and She was, That.

Esse sui voluit Monumentum & Pignus Amoris.

The popularity which attended Quarles led to many imitators, and much was published under his name which he did not write. At the same time, others have obtained credit for his verses. The epitaph in Westminster Abbey on the monument to Michael Drayton is said to have been by Ben Jonson. It was composed by Quarles. There are some celebrated verses also wrongly stated to have been written by someone else, when the credit of them ought to be given to Quarles.

In the Collegiate Church of St. Saviour (St. Marie Overie), Southwark, there is a fine Altar Front erected to the memory of Alderman Humble, 1616. The descriptive book of the church states that "on the Sanctuary side are inscribed the beautiful and pathetic lines attributed to Quarles, to Simon Wastell, to Beaumont, and others."

It might have been supposed that to discover the true author would not have been difficult. Beaumont died in the year 1615, a year before the Alderman, so that if he had composed them they must have been adapted to, not written for,

the individual. The name of Simon Wastell does not appear to have been handed down by fame. At least, it does not appear in any biographical dictionary to which the writer has access, but he belonged to an old family at Wastellhead, in Westmorland. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, in 1580, and was vicar of Daventry in 1631. He wrote *The True Christian's Daily Delight*, in verse, 1623, which was re-issued in 1629, under the title of *Microbiblion, or the Bible's Epitome*.

The authorship of the lines is, however, definitely settled, as in the poem *Argalus and Parthenia* published 1629-1630, they appear as the first twelve of a short poem containing twenty-four lines, under the heading:—

HOS EGO VERSICULOS.

Like to the Damask Rose you see,
Or like the blossome on a tree,
Or like the dainty flower of May,
Or like the morning to the day,
Or like the Sunne, or like the shade,
Or like the gourd which Jonas had;
Even such is man, whose thread is spun,
Drawne out and cut, and so is done.
The Rose withers, the blossome blasteth,
The flower fades, the morning hasteth;
The sunne sets, the shadow flies,
The gourd consumes, and man he dies.
Like to the blaze of fond delight;
Or like a morning cleare and bright,
Or like a frost; or like a showre;
Or like the pride of Babel's Tower;
Or like the hour that guides the Time;
Or like to beauty in her prime;
Even such is man, whose glory lends
His life a blaze or two, and ends.
Delights vanish; the morne o're casteth,
The frost breaks, the shower hasteth;
The towre falls, the hour spends;
The beauty fades, and man's life ends.

This seems to indicate that the verses had been written some years before, and made use of on this monument either with or without the consent of the author, who took this method of shewing who was the composer, and ought to dispel all doubts as to who did, or did not, write them.

In giving specimens of the three best known books, it may be as well to state that the title-pages and Dedications are from

the editions which the writer possesses. *Enchiridion* is divided into what is called "Four Centuries," each century containing one hundred short essays. In the first edition there were only three centuries.

Enchiridion: Containing Institutions.

Divine: { Contemplative. / Practicall.

Moral: { Ethicall. / Oeconomicall. / Politicall.

Written by Fra Quarles.

London: Printed by M. F. for John Marriott and Richard Marriott, and are to be sold at their shop in St. Dunstans Churchyard, Fleet street, under the Dyall, 1646.

TO THE GLORIOUS OBJECT OF OUR EXPECTATION, CHARLES PRINCE OF WALES.

SIR,

When Subjects bring presents to their Princes, 'tis not because their Princes want them; but that Subjects want better wayes to expresse the bounty of their unknown Affections. I know your Highness wants not the best meanes that all the world affords, to ground and perfect you in all those Princely Qualities, which befit the hopeful Sonne of such a royall Father; yet the boldnesse of my zeale is such that nothing can call back my Arme, or stay the progresse of my quill, whose emulous desire comes short of none in the expressions of most loyall and unfeign'd Affection. To which end, I have presum'd to consecrate these few Lines to your illustrious Name, as Rudiments to ripen (and they will ripen with your growing youth), if they but feele the Sunshine of your gracious eye.

My service in this subject were much too early for your Princely view, did not your apprehension as much transcend the greenness of your yeares; the forwardnesse of whose spring thrusts forth these hasty leaves. Your Highnesse is the Expectation of the present Age, and the point of future hopes: and cursed be he that both with Pen and Prayers shall not be studious to advantage such a high priz'd blessing: Live long our Prince: And when your royall Father shall convert his Regall Diademe into a Crown of Glory, inherit his vertues with his Throne and prove another Phœnix to succeeding Generations; so

Pray'd for and Prophesied by your
Highnesse Most Loyall and Most Humble Servant,
FRA QUARLES.

The *Enchiridion* consists (as before mentioned) of what Quarles calls Four Centuries, each century consisting of one hundred short essays. In a preface, "To the Reader," he says, "My true ambition is to present these few political observations to the tender youth of my thrice-hopefull Prince, which like an Introduction may leade him to the civill happinesse of more refined dayes, and ripen him in the glorious vertues of his renowned Father, when Heaven and the succeeding Age shall style him with the name of Charles the Second."

The essays are indexed alphabetically, and such subjects are touched upon as Alteration, Auxiliaries, Ambitious Men, &c. Here is one specimen on "Sudden Resolution" (i. 87):—

"If one Prince desire to obtaine anything of another, let him (if occasion will beare it) give him no time to advise: Let him endeavour to make him see a necessity of sudden resolution, and the danger either of Deniall, or Delay; He that gives time to resolve, gives leasure to deny, and warning to prepare."

Another on Charity reads (iii. 71):—

"Be not too cautious in discerning the fit objects of thy Charity lest a soul perish through thy discretion. What thou givest to mistaken want shall return a blessing to thy deceived heart. Better in relieving idlenesse to commit an accidentall evill then in neglecting misery to omit an essentiall good Better two drones be preserv'd then one Bee perish."

The curious book of *Emblems* was the work by which Quarles made the greatest impression. Each Emblem consists of an allegorical illustration (many of them very quaint), a poem on some passage from the Old or New Testament, an extract from one of "the fathers," and an epigram. Emblem 12, Book 3rd, is regarded as one of his finest poems, and some assert that it alone is enough to give Quarles rank among the best religious poets. Verse 10 is especially considered as indicating a very high standard of excellence.

'Tis vain to flee, 'till gentle mercy shew
Her better eye; the farther off we go,
The swing of Justice deals the mightier blow.

The title-page runs:—

Emblems, Divine and Moral; together with Hieroglyphicks of the Life of Man. Written by Francis Quarles.

Haec laus, hic apex sapientiæ est, ea viventem appetere, quæ morienti forent appetenda.

London: Printed for A. Bettesworth J. Batley and T. Combes in Paternoster Row; S. Ballard and A. Ward in Little Britain; F. Bateman and F. Nicks in St. Paul's Church-yard; F. Lacey in Fleet Street. and F. Clarke at the Royal Exchange 1723.

TO MY MUCH HONOURED, AND NO LESS TRULY BELOVED FRIEND, EDWARD BENLOWES ESQ;

My dear Friend

You have put the Theorbo into my hand and I have played: You gave the Musician the first encouragement, the Musick returneth to you for Patronage. Had it been a light Air no doubt but it had taken the most, and among them the worst; but being a grave Strain my hopes are, that it will please the best, and among them you. Toyish Airs please trivial Ears: they kiss the fancy and betray it. They cry, Hail first and after Crucifie; Let Dors delight to immerd themselves in dung, whilst Eagles scorn so poor a game as flies. Sir you have Art and Candour; let the one judge, let the other excuse.

Your most affectionate Friend, FRA. QUARLES.

The book *Divine Fancies* was first published in 1632, when

the future Charles II. was not much more than one year old. The dedicatory epistle will give an illustration of the attitude of Quarles to Royalty, as royalty, irrespective of merit. The terms of adulation in which he addresses the Countess of Dorset, may have had something to do with the appointment he had from the the City of London, at the request of the Earl of Dorset, seven years later, when his papers were destroyed, and probably his property taken from him.

Divine Fancies / Digested into / Epigrammes / Meditations / and Observations / by Fra Quarles / London : / Printed by M. F., for John Marriott / and are to be sold at his shop in St. Dunstans / Churchyard in Fleet-street / 1638.

TO THE ROYALL BUDDE OF MAJESTIE AND CENTRE OF ALL OUR HOPES AND HAPPINESSE CHARLES PRINCE OF GREAT BRITAINE FRANCE AND IRELAND SONNE AND HEYRE APPARENT TO THE HIGH AND MIGHTY CHARLES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF GREAT BRITAINE FRANCE AND IRELAND &c.

ILLUSTRIOUS INFANT,

Give me leave to acknowledge myself thy Servant, ere thou knowest thy Selfe my Prince: My zeale burnes me, and my desires are impatient: My breeding Muse longs for greene fruit, and cannot stay thy ripeness: Sweet Babe: The loyalty of my Service makes bold to consecrate these early leaves to thy sacred Infancy, not knowing how to glorifie themselves more, than by the Patronage of such Princely Innocency. Modell of Sweetness, Let thy busie Fingers entertaine this slender Present, and let thy harmlesse smiles crowne it. When thy Infancy hath crackt the Shell, let thy childhood tast the Kernell; In the meane while, let thy little hands and eyes peruse it; Lugge it in thy tender Armes, and lay this burthen at thy Royal Parents feet, for whose sake it may gaine some honour from their glorious Eyes. Heaven blesse thy Youth with Grace, and crowne thy Age with Glorie: Angells conduct thee from the Cradle to the Crowne:

Let the English Rose, and the French Lillie flourish in thy lovely Cheeke: And let their united colours presage an everlasting League. Let the eminent Qualities of both thy renowned Grand Father's meet in thy Princely Heart; that thou mayest, in Peace, be honourable; and in Warre, victorious:

And let the great addition of thy Royall Parents Vertues make thee up a most incomparable Prince, the firme pillar of our happiness, and the future object of the World's wonder.

Expected and prayed for by your
Highnesses Most Loyall and humble servant,
FRA QUARLES.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE AND TRULY VERTUOUS LADY, MARY COUNTESSE OF DORSET, GOVERNESSE TO THAT ROYALL INFANT, CHARLES, PRINCE OF GREAT BRITAINE, FRANCE, AND IRELAND, THE MIRROR OF UNSTAINED HONOUR.

MOST EXCELLENT LADY,

You are that Starre which stand over the place where the babe lyes; by whose directions light, I am come from the East, to present my Myrrh and

Frankincense to the young childe. Let not our Royall Joseph, nor his Princely Mary, be afraid; there are no Herods here: Wee have all seene his Starre in the East and have rejoiced. Our loyall hearts are full, for our eyes have seene him, in whom our posterity shall be blessed. To Him, most Honourable Lady, I addresse my thoughts: To Him I presume to consecrate these Lines, which, since it hath pleased our gracious Soveraigne to appoint you the Governesse of his Royall Infancie, I have made bold to present first to your noble hands, not daring in my very thoughts to disjoyne whom his Sacred Majesty, in so great Wisdome, hath put together, or to consider severally where His Highnesse hath made so inviolable a relation.

Madam, may your honours increase with your hours, and let eternall Glory crowne your virtues; that when this Age shall sleepe in Dust, our children, yet unborne, may honour your glorious Memory under the happinesse of his Government, whose Governesse you are, which shall be daily the subject of his Prayers, who is the sworne servant of your Ladyship's perfections,

FRA. QUARLES.

ON THE WORLD.

The World's an Inne; and I her guest,
I eate, I drinke, I take my rest;
My Hostesse Nature, do's deny me
Nothing, wherewith she can supply me:
Where having stay'd awhile, I pay
Her lavish Bills, and goe my way.

ON THE BOOKE OF COMMONN-PRAYER.

The Booke of Common-Pray'r excels the rest;
For Pray'rs that are most common are the best.

ON A KISSE.

Ere since our blessed Saviour was betray'd
With a Lip-Kisse, his Vicar is afraid;
From whence, perchance, this comon use did grow
To kisse his tother end; I meane his Toe.

ON MAMMON.

Mammon's growne rich; Does Mammon boast of that?
The Stalled Oxe, as well may boast, Hee's fat.

ON A CYPHER.

Cyphers to *Cyphers* added, seeme to come
With those that know not Art to a great *sum*
But such as skill in *Numeration*, know,
That worlds of *Cyphers*, are but worlds of *show*;
We stand those *Cyphers*, ere since *Adams* fall;
We are but *show*; we are no *summe* at all;
Our bosome-pleasures, and delights that doe
Appeare so glorious, are but *Cyphers* too;
High-prized *honour*, *friends*, This house: The *tother*,
Are but one *Cypher* added to another;
Reckon by rules of *Art* and tell me, than,
How great is thy *Estate*, Ingenious man?
Lord, by my *Figure*, Then it shall be knowne

That I am *Something*; *Nothing*, if alone;
I care not in what *place*, in what *degree*;
I doe not weigh how small my *Figure* be;
But as I am, I have nor worth, nor *vigure*;
I am thy *Cypher*; O, be thou my *Figure*.

ON THE LIFE OF MAN.

Our Life is nothing but a Winters Day;
Some onely breake their Fast, and so away;
Others stay Dinner, and depart full fed;
The deepest Age but sups, and goes to bed;
Hee's most in debt, that lingers out the Day;
Who dyes betimes, has lesse: and less to pay.

In the present age Quarles is almost forgotten, but in his own time he was popular in mansion and cottage, and though doubtless in many places there are lines which detract from the beauty of his verse, there is much to elevate, to instruct, and to enlighten the mind. His words will well repay a careful and continual study. Those who may desire to learn more of the man and his writings will find the most exhaustive book on the subject to be *The Complete Works, in Prose and Verse, of Francis Quarles*, by Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D., F.S.A.

The following will be found to be a complete bibliography of his poetical and prose compositions:—

A Feast for Worms	1620
Hadassa	1621
Job Militant	1624
Sions Elegies	1624
Sions Sonets	1625
Pantelogia	1626
Argalus and Parthenia	1629
Elegiacal Problems	1630
Historie of Samson	1631
Divine Fancies	1632
Emblems and Hieroglyphikes	1635
Sighs at the Contemporary Deaths, &c.	1640
Enchiridion	1641
Observations on Princes and States	1642
Boanerges and Barnabas	1644
The Loyall Convert / The New Distemper / The Whipper Whipt } The Profest Royalist	1645
Solomon's Recantation	1645
Judgment and Mercy (Two parts)	1646
The Shepheards Oracles	1646
The Virgin Widow	1649

ESSEX PARISH REGISTER BOOKS.

BY THE REV. O. W. TANCOCK.

(*Continued from Vol. VII, p.* 184).

(26) CANEWDON.

Book i.	Bap.	1636—1772.	Book ii.	Bap.	1773—1812.
	Bur.	1636—1772.		Bur.	1773—1812.
	Mar.	1636—1740.	Book iii.	Mar.	1754—1812.

The Return of 1830 stated that "These Registers are frequently defective."

(27) CANFIELD, GREAT.

Book i.	Bap.	1538—1649.		Mar.	1657—1731.
	Bur.	1538—1649.	Book iii.	Bap.	1778—1812.
	Mar.	1538—1648.		Bur.	1778—1812.
Book ii.	Bap.	1653—1778.	Book iv.	Mar.	1755—1810.
	Bur.	1657—1778.			

The Return of 1830 gave three Books, the present Books ii., iii., iv., with a note "No other Registers can be found." Book i. has therefore been recovered since 1830. There are large gaps in Book ii., the entries being irregular from 1731 to 1752, and no Marriage Register between those dates existing.

(28) CANFIELD, LITTLE.

Book i.	Bap.	1565—1726.		Bur.	1729—1812.
	Bur.	1561—1726.		Mar.	1729—1753.
	Mar.	1562—1726.	Book iii.	Mar.	1754—1794.
Book ii.	Bap.	1729—1812.	Book iv.	Mar.	1794—1812.

Book i. is in two divisions, the first ending in the Commonwealth period with very irregular entries ; the second extending from 1661 to 1726. The Return of 1830 gave the dates wrongly. A first leaf of Baptisms, 1560—1565, has been lost since 1830 ; the Book has lately been excellently re-bound. It contains many interesting annotations—including a contemporary notice of the Great Fire of London.

(29) CANVEY ISLAND.

The Return of 1830 is "No Register prior to 1813: the entries of this Chapelry were made in the Registers of the nine adjacent Parishes to which the Isle of Canvey belongs." The Register of Baptisms begins in July, 1813 ; of Burials in Dec., 1819 ; of Marriages in June, 1861.

(30) CHADWELL ST. MARY.

Book i.	Bap.	1539—1754.		Bur.	1755—1812.
	Bur.	1539—1750.	Book iii.	Bap.	1783—1812.
	Mar.	1539—1754.		Bur.	1783—1811.
Book ii.	Bap.	1755—1812.	Book iv.	Mar.	1754—1812.

Book iii. is a "Stamp Book" Register begun under the Stamp Act of 1783 (23 Geo. iii. c.71). It has embossed stamps in the margin, and notes of payment. The entries are only in part duplicates of those in Book ii.—For Notes on this Register see Palin's *Stifford and its Neighbourhood*, pp. 92, 93.

(31) CHELMSFORD.

Book i.	Bap. 1538—1564.	Book vi.	Bap. 1649—1653.
	Bur. 1538—1564.		Bur. 1649—1653.
	Mar. 1538—1564.		Mar. 1649—1653.
Book ii.	Bap. 1564—1638.	Book vii.	Bap. 1653—1682.
	Bur. 1564—1638.		Bur. 1653—1678.
	Mar. 1564—1638.		Mar. 1653—1682.
Book iii.	Bap. 1538—1625.	Book viii.	Bap. 1678—1812.
Book iv.	Bur. 1538—1625.	Book ix.	Bap. 1682—1755.
	Mar. 1538—1625.		Mar. 1682—1733.
Book v.	Bap. 1609—1625.	Book x.	Mar. 1733—1753.
	Bur. 1609—1625.	Book xi.	Bap. 1756—1812.
	Mar. 1609—1625.	Book xii.	Mar. 1754—1797.
		Book xiii.	Mar. 1797—1812.

Of this fine series of Books three, viz., Books iii., iv., v., are not really Parish Registers: the others are a consecutive Register from 1538 to 1812, with one break, 1638—1649, between Books ii. and vi. Books iii. and iv. are Indexes of the entries in i. and ii., valuable as supplying missing entries on the first leaf (now lost) of Book i. Book v. is the Parish Clerk's private memorandum book, and account book, during his whole term of office. Book i. is the original Paper Register of 1538, and its entries are contemporaneous. Book ii. is not the original, but a copy made in 1609 on parchment by Michael Blakesley, Parish Clerk, who also wrote the new entries to 1625; and also Books iii., iv., and v. Book vii. is the Civil Parish Register's Book of the Commonwealth. Book viii. is a Burials in Woollen Book.—(*Cf. E.R.*, v. 169). The whole Register has been copied by Mr. R. H. Browne, and the copy is in the possession of Fred. Chancellor, Esq., Chelmsford.

(32) CHICKNEY.

Book i.	Bap. 1554—1810.		Mar. 1556—1754.
	Bur. 1556—1810.	Book ii.	Mar. 1754—1812.

The Return of 1830 gave the Marriages in Book i. as "Mar. 1556—1741," and a note was added "No other Register can be found," evidently referring to this date, but the Marriage Register 1741—1754 is on a half-leaf in another part of the same Book i., and no Book is missing.

(33) CHIGNAL ST. JAMES AND ST. MARY.

[*Book i.	Bap. 1558—1723.]		Bur. 1726—1812.
	Bur. 1559—1723.		Mar. 1725—1754.
	Mar. 1559—1723.]	Book iii.	Mar. 1755—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1724—1812.		

Book i. was in existence in 1830, and (it is believed) till a few years since; it cannot now be found, and is supposed to have perished. Some extracts from it are given in *The Gentleman's Magazine*, part ii., pp. 1008-9 (1786). There seems to have been a separate Church of Chignal St. Mary at one time, but it had disappeared long before the days of Registers.

*The books within brackets are now lost.

(34) CHIGNAL SMEALY.

Book i.	Bap. 1600—1812.		Mar. 1650—1754.	
	Bur. 1667—1812.	Book ii.	Mar. 1754—1812.	

Book i. was begun in 1680, the earlier entries being "transcribed from a former Registry which was so confused and neglected that it could no way answer ye design which was pious and commendable." The Register is imperfect in many places, chiefly because of the non-residence of Rectors.—For notes on this Register see *E.R.* iv., 89-91 ; v. 168.

(35) CHIGWELL.

Book i.	Bap. 1555—1654.		Bur. 1748—1798.	
	Bur. 1555—1655.		Mar. 1748—1753.	
	Mar. 1555—1653.	Book iv.	Bap. 1799—1812.	
Book ii.	Bap. 1653—1746.		Bur. 1799—1812.	
	Bur. 1653—1748.	Book v.	Mar. 1754—1770.	
	Mar. 1653—1748.	Book vi.	Mar. 1770—1812.	
Book iii.	Bap. 1745—1798.			

Book i. was damaged in former time, and has been very carefully repaired. Book ii. is a civil "Parish Register's" Book, which became a Church Book; it and Books iii. and iv. were very fine books, but have suffered much from damp during this Century. A copy has been made of the whole Register by Mr. R. H. Browne, in four vols, and is in the possession of the Vicar.

(36) CHILDERDITCH.

Book i.	Bap. 1538—1695.		Mar. 1710—1754.	
	Bur. 1538—1695.	Book iii.	Bap. 1758—1812.	
	Mar. 1538—1695.		Bur. 1758—1812.	
Book ii.	Bap. 1710—1758.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1812.	
	Bur. 1710—1758.			

No Register exists for the period from 1695 to 1710: Samuel Holme became Vicar towards the end of 1695. These Registers were exhibited at the annual meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, 28th July, 1868 (see *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, iv. 270.)

(37) CHINGFORD.

[Book i.	Bap. 1715—1812.]		[Mar. 1721—1753.]	
	Bur. 1715—1812.]	Book ii.	Mar. 1755—1812.	

The Return of 1830 gives these two books : but Book i. is not now to be found ; it is believed to have been lost or destroyed in 1862 ; a note in Book ii. is as follows, "This register was stole in Novr 1862 and with the iron chest and the other books was found at the bottom of the Regent's Canal near the Docks, where they had been about 10 days. R. B. Heathcote, Rector."

(38) CORRINGHAM.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1736.	Book ii.	Bap. 1736—1790.	
	Bur. 1558—1736.		Bur. 1736—1790.	
	Mar. 1558—1736.		Mar. 1736—1759.	

Book iii. Bap. 1790—1812. Book iv. Mar. 1760—1812.
Bur. 1790—1812.

Book ii. contains Marriages to Oct., 1759, instead of being closed in 1753 : Book iii. contains two baptisms of 1818 in duplicate, which are entered in the proper place in the later printed Book No. vi. (*Cf.* Palin's *Stifford and its Neighbourhood*, p. 129.)

(39) CRANHAM.

Book i. Bap. 1559—1812. Mar. 1559—1754.
Bur. 1559—1812. Book ii. Mar. 1755—1812.

(40) CRICKSEA.

Book i. Bap. 1749—1796. Book ii. Bap. 1797—1812.
Bur. 1749—1796. Bur. 1797—1812.
Mar. 1749—1796. Mar. 1797—1812.

"The entries in these Books, and more particularly in Book i., are mixed in inextricable confusion, sometimes on the same page, and with Banns added." The Return of 1830 stated "Book i. very imperfect and much torn."

(41) DAGENHAM.

Book i. Bap. 1598—1667. Book iii. Bap. 1723—1812.
Bur. 1598—1667. Bur. 1723—1812.
Mar. 1598—1667. Mar. 1723—1753.
Book ii. Bap. 1668—1722. Book iv. Mar. 1754—1809.
Bur. 1668—1722. Book v. Mar. 1809—1812.
Mar. 1668—1722.

A fragment of an earlier Book (paper) is stated in *Notes and Queries* (8th S. ix. p. 182), to have been in existence in 1883 in the Parish Chest : it was "two pieces of foolscap paper" containing 31 marriages of the years 1568 to 1571 ; a transcript is given. There is a gap in Book ii. from 1683 to 1694.

(42) DANBURY.

Book i. Bap. 1673—1758. Book ii. Bur. 1759—1812.
Bur. 1673—1758. Book iii. Mar. 1754—1807.
Mar. 1705—1753. Book iv. Mar. 1807—1812.
Book ii. Bap. 1758—1812.

Book i. is somewhat irregular, and defective ; Baptisms are not completely entered for several years from 1686 to 1695 : there is a gap, 1688 to 1707, in the Burial entries : Marriages begin in 1705, but there are two entries of 1675, and one of 1676. The Book however is in good condition and not mutilated. For notes on this Register see *E.R.* ii. 32-35.

(43) DENGIE.

Book i. Bap. 1725—1781. Book iii. Bap. 1550—1649.
Bur. 1725—1782. Bur. 1550—1649.
Mar. 1725—1751. Mar. 1550—1649.
Book ii. Bap. 1783—1812. Book iv. Mar. 1755—1812.
Bur. 1783—1811.

The Return of 1830-3 gave no details of "Book iii.," but stated that it was "too confused to be intelligible." It is an early book, with a few entries of 1725 and of 1731 irregularly inscribed, and it should have been returned as Book i.

(44) DODDINGHURST.

Book i.	Bap. 1560—1713.		Bur. 1713—1812.
	Bur. 1560—1713.		Mar. 1713—1752.
	Mar. 1560—1713.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1713—1812.		

(45) DOWNHAM.

Book i.	Bap. 1559—1671.		Mar. 1654—1657.
	Bur. 1559—1671.		Mar. 1695—1708.
	Mar. 1559 -1671.	Book iii.	Bap. 1713—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1654—1658.		Bur. 1713—1812.
	Bap. 1695—1710.		Mar. 1713—1753.
	Bur. 1654—1658.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1812.
	Bur. 1695—1709.		

Book i. was irregularly kept from 1621 to 1631, but has all the Civil "Parish Register's" entries 1654—1658 carefully copied in from Book ii. Book ii. was the Civil "Parish Register's" Book under the Act of 1653; disused from 1658 to 1695, and then taken into use. There is a gap between Books i. and ii. (1671—1695), and another between Books ii. and iii. Books i. and ii. have been excellently rebound (1897), and Book i. has been transcribed.

(46) DUNMOW, GREAT.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1632.		Bur. 1705—1751.
	Bur. 1558—1632.		Mar. 1705—1754.
	Mar. 1558—1632.	Book iv.	Bap. 1752—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1632—1705.		Bur. 1752—1812.
	Bur. 1632—1705.	Book v.	Mar. 1754—1784.
	Mar. 1632—1705.	Book vi.	Mar. 1784—1812.
Book iii.	Bap. 1705—1751.		

(47) DUNMOW, LITTLE.

Book i.	Bap. 1549—1654.		Mar. 1696—1723.
	Bur. 1549—1653.	Book iv.	Bap. 1723—1770.
	Mar. 1550—1653.		Bur. 1723—1770.
Book ii.	Bap. 1654—1696.		Mar. 1725—1749.
	Bur. 1657—1677.	Book v.	Bap. 1770—1812.
	Mar. 1555—1682.		Bur. 1769—1812.
Book iii.	Bap. 1696—1723.	Book vi.	Mar. 1754—1777.
	Bur. 1696—1723.	Book vii.	Mar. 1782—1812.

Book i. has a gap from 1618 to 1623; it contains a few later and irregular entries, Baptisms 1684 to 1713; and a Burial of 1687. Book ii. is the Civil

"Parish Register's" book of 1653; it is most confused and irregular; Burials end in 1677, but three later entries are found. Book iii. contains a separate Register of Births from 1696 to 1706. Books ii. and iii. have been lately well re-bound, and transcribed; the transcript is in the possession of the Vicar and Churchwardens.

(48) DUNTON WAYLETT.

Book i.	Bap. 1538—1798.	Book ii.	Bap. 1799—1812.
	Bur. 1538—1798.		Bur. 1799—1812.
	Mar. 1538—1752.	[Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1812.]

This is the Return of 1830; but some time after that date the Iron Chest was wholly neglected and allowed to become a mass of rust, and Book i. has become almost illegible, and is in pieces. Book iii. has not been seen by the present Incumbent.

(49) EASTER, GOOD.

Book i.	Bap. 1538—1678.		Mar. 1678—1754.
	Bur. 1538—1678.	Book iii.	Bap. 1803—1812.
	Mar. 1538—1678.		Bur. 1803—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1678—1803.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1772.
	Bur. 1678—1803.	Book v.	Mar. 1772—1812.

Book i. consists of two books bound together long since. The original Book i. was of parchment, with entries from 1538 to 1655; it had a second part on two paper leaves of the same size with entries from 1660 to 1667. With this is bound a parchment Book of eight leaves about 4 inches taller, being the Civil "Parish Register's" Book of 1653 to 1660; which is followed on the same tall leaves by a part from 1668 to 1678. Vicar John Litchfield wrote all from 1645 to 1667, having been both Vicar and Civil Parish Register.

(50) EASTER, HIGH.

Book i.	Bap. 1654—1728.	Book ii.	Bur. 1731—1812.
	Bur. 1654—1678.		Mar. 1731—1754.
	Mar. 1654—1730.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1787.
Book ii.	Bap. 1731—1812.	Book iv.	Mar. 1787—1812.

Book i. is a Civil "Parish Register's" Book; there is a gap in Burial entries; no doubt a Burials in Woollen Book has been lost. See E.R., iv., 24.

(51) EASTON, GREAT.

Book i.	Bap. 1561—1749.	Book ii.	Bur. 1749—1812.
	Bur. 1561—1749.		Mar. 1749—1754.
	Mar. 1561—1749.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1749—1812.		

(52) EASTON, LITTLE.

Book i.	Bap. 1559—1782.	Book ii.	Bap. 1783—1812.
	Bur. 1559—1782.		Bur. 1783—1812.
	Mar. 1559—1753.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1810.

(53) Eastwood.

Book i. Bap. 1685—1812. Book ii. Mar. 1686—1812.
Bur. 1685—1820.

There are considerable gaps in Baptisms between 1713 and 1734 : and in marriages between 1721 and 1749. No new Register of Marriages was introduced in 1754 in consequence of Hardwicke's Act of 1753, and there is "no alteration in the entry of Marriages after 1754."

(54) Epping.

Book i.	Bap. 1539—1580.	Book iv.	Bur. 1778—1753.
	Bur. 1539—1580.	Book v.	Bap. 1710—1787.
	Mar. 1539—1580.		Bur. 1710—1787.
Book ii.	Bap. 1558—1632.		Mar. 1710—1753.
	Bur. 1558—1632.	Book vi.	Bap. 1788—1812.
	Mar. 1558—1632.	Book vii.	Bur. 1788—1812.
Book iii.	Bap. 1632—1710.	Book viii.	Mar. 1754—1785.
	Bur. 1632—1681.	Book ix.	Mar. 1785—1799.
	Mar. 1632—1710.	Book x.	Mar. 1799—1812.

Book i. is an original Paper Book : Book ii. is transcribed from Book i. 1558—1580, and is Parchment. Book iii. was continued without a gap through the Commonwealth period, having become the Civil "Parish Register's" Book 1653—1660. Book iv. is a Burials in Woollen Book. Books vi. and vii. are "Stamp Act" Book. This fine set of Registers is practically perfect, though a Paper Book ii. seems to have been lost after the usual Transcription into the present parchment Book ii. in 1598, while Book i. was preserved because the Transcript began in 1558, the first year of Queen Elizabeth, as a contemporary note in the Book points out.

(55) Fambridge, North.

Book i.	Bap. 1596—1787.	Book ii.	Bap. 1789—1812.
	Bur. 1556—1790.		Bur. 1790—1812.
	Mar. 1556—1755.	Book iii.	Mar. 1755—1812.

Book i. probably once contained Baptisms from 1556 : it appears to have lost about two leaves from the beginning, for there is no "heading" or title to the Baptisms, as there is to the later divisions, Marriages and Burials : the book is otherwise complete.

(56) Fambridge, South.

Book i. Bap. 1765—1812. Book iii. Mar. 1754—1809.
Book ii. Bur. 1775—1812.

A note was added to the Return of 1830 that the Register of Marriages was "deficient 1809—1812" : but as the population of the parish was, and is, very small, probably no Marriage had been solemnised within those years. In later times only one Marriage was solemnised in eleven years.

HISTORIANS OF ESSEX.

VI.—A GENTLEMAN.

BY EDWARD A. FITCH.

From his somewhat interesting autobiography (E.R. v. 114-120), it may be easily gathered that Peter Muilman had a very fair opinion of himself, if he may not be called vain-glorious. It was evidently no false modesty that prevented him from claiming the entire authorship of the Gentleman's *History of Essex*.

The only copy of this work in the British Museum (King's) Library contains no less than four dedications :—(i.) Peter Muilman (signed) to the King, (ii.) The Author to the Public, (iii.) To P. Muilman, by the Editor, (iv.) Editor to Reader.

The first is as follows :—

May it please Your Majesty,

In dedicating this History of Essex to Your Majesty, there is no Necessity to recite those eminent Virtues, with which the whole impartial World is convinced Your Majesty is endowed. Dedications are generally filled with fulsome Flattery; I shall not be accused of that Fault, in saying that, as all your Subjects enjoy their valuable Rights and Privileges under Your Majesty's mild Government, they will most readily join with me in devoutly praying, that there may never be wanting Princes of Your glorious Line, to sway the Sceptre of Your Majesty's extended Empire.

May I be allowed to express my most dutiful Thanks for Your Majesty's gracious Protection of this Work ; and for allowing me the great Honour to dedicate and present it to Your Majesty.

Your Majesty's Most Obedient,
and Most Dutiful Subject,
and Servant,
PETER MUILMAN.

The style and spelling of his autobiography at once proves sufficiently that he could not have written *The History*, and in the Preface signed by him and dated September 1773, we read : " In the Writing-Part I have very little contributed, except in my own Parishes of the Hedinghams and the Yeldhams, where my Property lies." The editor's Dedication " to Peter Muilman, Esq.," dated Dec. 21, 1772, is still more conclusive, we therein read (p. iii.) " But there are besides private Obligations, which render this Duty indispensible ; I mean your Assiduity in assisting the Compilation. Your name has, for that Reason, an undoubted Right to stand in the Front of it. Under this Sanction it is therefore determined to send it Abroad."

Muilman's autobiography rectifies many statements in the

obituary notice, generally accepted as correct, which appeared in *Gentleman's Magazine* (vol. 60, p. 183), commencing "At his house in Mary-la-Bonne, aged 77, Peter Muilman, esq., of Kirby Hall, Essex, a very eminent merchant, of London. He was born in 1713; married April 28, 1749, to Mary, daughter of Rich. Chiswell, an eminent and wealthy bookseller. . . ." He says himself he came at 14 years of age from Holland in February, 1722*, hence he was born in December, 1707. That date, however, does not agree with his monumental inscription, nor, indeed, does it agree with itself. Again, he says himself he married in April, 1734; this is confirmed by the curious commemoration medal,† struck, it is said, according to the Dutch fashion, illustrated in *Gentleman's Magazine*, September, 1788, Pl. III., Fig. C. It bears a view of Kirby Hall, and the date 28 April 1774, with arms between. The inscription reads, above the busts: *Living in lawfull wedlock 40 years. Pet. Muilman, A. 68. Mary Chiswell, A. 61.* This would prove him to have been born in December, 1705, which is probably correct; but the dates of his marriage do not agree with those of the Debden register (see below). Muilman's wife, as he tells us himself, was daughter of Richard Chiswell, M.P. for Calne, &c., and therefore granddaughter, *not* daughter, as is said in the obituary referred to, of Richard Chiswell, the eminent bookseller, by his second wife, daughter of Richard Royston, bookseller to Charles I. and II. Mary Muilman was born in 1713; Richard Chiswell, the St. Paul's Churchyard bookseller, died May 3rd, 1711; so she must have been daughter of Richard Chiswell, the Turkey merchant, M.P., and director of the Bank of England. Peter Muilman and Dudley Foley married the two daughters of Richard Chiswell (*Gentleman's Magazine*, lxvii. 250).‡ There are monuments to both in Debden Church.

Peter Muilman's brother Henry, referred to as his partner in

*This date is confirmed by a monument in the vestry of Castle Hedingham church. It is to Van Heyla, and was removed from All Hallows on London Wall when that church was pulled down in 1766 "at the sole cost and charge of Peter Muilman, of London, Merchant, and of Kirby Hall, in this Parish, who in 1722 came also from the Netherlands."

†There is one in the British Museum. It was engraved by T. Pingo.

‡1727. Dudley Foly, of ye parish of St. Lawrence Jury, London, merchant, single man, and Elizabeth Chiswell, of ye parish of St. Botolph, extra Bishopgate, single woman, Married June ye 20th, in ye parish church of Debden, in ye county of Essex, by Bernard Mould, Rector of Widdington, Essex.

1733. Peter Muilman, Gent., of ye parish of St. Botolph, extra Bishopgate, London, Batchelor, and Mary Chiswell, of ye same parish, Spinster, Married April 17th (Debden Parish Registers, *see East Anglian* ii. 53.)

the autobiography, was a notable man. He was a director of the South Sea Company, probably being joined by Peter after the bubble burst in 1720, and was "*renowned in antient story** for having married the once gay, once beautiful, Teresia Constantia Phillips, of famous memory, who died some years ago in Jamaica" (Nichols' *Lit. Anec.*, iii. 610-1). He owned and resided at Dagnams, Romford, and in the *History*, (iv. 286), we read: "The copper plate of the house, prefixed, is the gift of Henry Muilman, Esq., to whom we return our particular thanks." Henry Muilman died suddenly, as he was sitting in his chair, May 5th, 1772.

Again, in the obituary notice we read :—

In 1772 Mr. Muilman printed "An Essay explaining the mode of executing an useful Work intituled A New Description of England and Wales as a continuation and illustration of Camden" by a subscription of 3000 guineas, the survey to be divided into six equal parts, and a year allowed for each; the subscribers to be proprietors and trustees; queries to be circulated all over the Kingdom. In 1775 he presented to the King what he called an Address from the Society of Antiquaries, desiring his assistance—recommendation to the archbishops and clergy, and to the lords-lieutenants in each county to return answers to the queries which he circulated in the *Morning Post*. The King approved, and promised to recommend, but the Society of Antiquaries, not choosing to be so committed, advertised against him, and he withdrew himself by a formal resignation, from among them; but afterwards resuming his seat at their meetings, and reflecting on certain eminent characters among them, drew on himself a sentence of expulsion the same year, having been elected a member in 1770.

"Peter Muilman, Esq., of London, Merchant," was elected F.S.A. January 25, 1770.

Muilman's autobiography shows him to have been a strong politician. I have a newspaper cutting signed by him, dated Chelmsford, Jan. 22 (Wednesday night), 1772. "To Capt. Marriot at Sible Hedingham. Dear Sir, On death of Sir Wm. Maynard, canvass for Dan Mathew." He died, as has been said, in Marylebone, London, on February 4th, 1790, and was buried at Debden in this county. In the south chancel of the east of that church is an heraldic marble monument with the following inscription :—

In the Vault at the South East corner of this Church
are deposited the Remains of
Peter Muilman Esq. of Kirby Hall in this County

*See *An Apology for the conduct of Mrs. T. C. Phillips, more particularly that part of it which relates to marriage with an eminent Dutch merchant* (*H. Muilman*), 3 vols. 8vo. London, 1748-9 (four or five editions). Also *A Counter-Apology or genuine confession . . . . containing the secret history, amours . . . . of M——P——etc.* 8vo. 1749 These relate to Teresia Constantia Phillips, afterwards Muilman; see also her letter to the Earl of Chesterfield, on female education, *Monthly Review*, ii. 447.

whose ancestors for many Generations served with
Honour and Ability
In the Magistracy of the City of Amsterdam
Frequently representing that Town in the States of Holland
He was born in Amsterdam the 6th of December 1706
came to England in February 1722
resided many years a respectable merchant in London
married Mary the youngest Daughter of
Richard Chiswell of Debden Hall Esq. the 28th of April 1724
died the 4th February 1790 æt. 85
And
On the North side of this Church Yard lies interred
(by her own particular desire)
the body of Mary Muilman wife of
the said Peter Muilman Esq.
who in 1772 became sole heiress
to her brother Richard Chiswell Esq.
And departed this life the 1st of June 1785, æt. 72.
In grateful memory of his Parents
This Monument was erected by their only Son
Richard Muilman Trench Chiswell Esq.

This only son, Trench Chiswell, was a rich man. As related in his father's autobiography, upon the death of his mother's brother (Richard Chiswell), on 3rd July, 1772, he came into possession of Debden Hall with a fortune of about £120,000. Upon the death of his father (Peter Muilman) in 1790, he inherited another fortune of about £350,000.

Of Debden Hall, Salmon wrote (*History of Essex*, p. 107):—

This Estate continued in the [Howard] Family till *Henry* late Earl of *Suffolk* sold it to Mr. *Rich. Chiswell*, Citizen and Stationer *of London*. Mr. *John Dunton* in his *Life and Errors*, written by himself in a Solitude (1705, p. 280) gives Characters of the most eminent of the Company in the three Kingdoms; "I take to be first Mr. *Richard Chiswell*, who well deserves the Title of Metropolitan Bookseller of *England*, if not of all the World. His name at the Bottom of a Title Page does sufficiently recommend the Book. He has not been known to print either a bad Book or on bad Paper. He is admirably well qualified for his Business, and knows how to value a Copy according to its Worth, Witness the Purchase he has made of Archbishop *Tillotson's octavo Sermons*." Mr. *Richard Chiswell*, his Son, is present Possessor of his Estate.

Mr. Chiswell purchased the manor of Deynes of Henry Edwards in 1715, and the manor of Tendring of Adam Newman; both these manors are in Debden. Morant says Chiswell also purchased Debden Hall of Henry Edwards, and, further, that it was James, 3rd Earl of Suffolk, and not Henry, the 6th Earl, who alienated it, about 1660 (*History of Essex*, ii. 562). Muilman's son rebuilt the mansion at Debden Hall, and

restored the chancel of Debden church after the central tower fell*, crushing the choir and transepts. He also laid out a large sum in improving his estate. He married Mary, daughter of James Jurin, M.D., of Hackney, in 1756 : "Peter Muilman, jun., Esq., to Miss Mary Jurin, of Hackney, £10,000." (*Gentleman's Magazine*, May, 1756, p. 262). He resided at Spains Hall, Great Yeldham (see *History*, ii., 209), and later at Debden Park. Richard Muilman Trench Chiswell, to give him his full name, was High Sheriff of the County in 1776; he was frequently elected to be chairman of the Essex County Meetings, sometimes under the names of Muilman Chiswell, and sometimes as Trench-Chiswell. These vagaries are rather confusing, as is the extent of his large property. He was a man of considerable note in his day, but came to a sad end. He shot himself at Debden Hall on February 3rd, 1797. There is a large heraldic monument to the memory of Muilman Trench Chiswell, Esq. (a further name variant), in Debden Church, but his age is not recorded; probably he was born in 1735, which would make it about 62. His father and mother were married 28th April, 1734; he himself married April 1756, when, according to this calculation, he would be just of age. He left an only daughter, Mary, who was married, in 1779, to Sir Francis Vincent, Bart. The Debden estates came from his uncle, through his mother; the Finchingfield estates from his grandmother, Mary Trench; the Hedingham and Yeldham estates from his father; and the Hackney property from his uncle† and wife.

Chiswell is stated to have been interested in antiquarian studies; there is a letter from him to Mr. Gough asking as to Essex articles in *British Topography*, and R. Gough's reply dated from Enfield, Dec. 26, 1783, (Nichols' *Lit. Illust.*, iv. 713); also another letter from Trench Chiswell, dated Aug. 29th, 1779, to Wm. Herbert about Caxton's burnt in Holland.

In the *Dict. of Nat. Biog.* (x. 266) we read :—

It is stated by Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.*, iii. 611)—who may, however, be con-

*The small clock bell at Debden bears these inscriptions: *P.M. bought Anno 1776, Kirby Hall. Removed to Debden by R. M. Trench Chiswell, Esq.*, 1786. This connection of father and son is interesting. Chiswell also gave the font.

†From R. Simpson's *Memorials of St. John at Hackney* (1882) we learn that Richard Chiswell, Esq. paid a fine of £25 in lieu of serving the three offices of Surveyor of Highways, Overseer of the Poor, and Churchwarden, on Jan. 23rd, 1744 (p. 141). He was elected Vestryman in the room of René De Boyville, deceased (p. 142). He represented Homerton on the Select Vestry at Easter, 1746 (p. 138), and was appointed one of the four Trustees of Marlowe's charity, 19th March, 1770 (p. 193).

founding Richard Muilman (Trench Chiswell) with his father P. Muilman—that Chiswell assisted in publishing *A new and complete History of Essex, &c.*, by a Gentleman, Chelmsford, 1770, &c., 6 vols. 8vo. It was mainly based on Morant's *History of Essex*, and was published under the patronage and direction of Peter Muilman (Gough, *Brit. Topogr.* i. 347; Upcott, *Eng. Topog.* i. 229 f.) who obtained views and other illustrations for it. The literary part of the book was in the hands of a writer who signs himself "The Editor," perhaps Chiswell himself.

This suggestion as to the identity of the Editor is by no means conclusive, and many statements in the work itself and in the Editor's several addresses do not tend to confirm it. The account of Depden (*sic*) is comparatively meagre. Of Depden Hall it is said (vol ii., pp. 392-3): "Henry [Edwards] sold this Manor and Estate to Richard Chiswell, Esq., son of Richard Chiswell, citizen and stationer of London. It is now in Richard Chiswell, son of the first-named Richard, who has greatly improved it." Of the Manor of Deynes: "after passing through a variety of owners, we find it in the same owner as Depden Hall"; of the Manor of Tendring: "this likewise is the property of the same gentleman as the two above are"; of the Manor of Weldbarnes: "is now the property of the same gentleman as those above described."

Compare these accounts with the somewhat fulsome description in the same volume, of Muilman's Castle Hedingham and Yeldham properties. Of Kirby Hall (vol. ii., p. 105) he says: "Evan Patterson, gent, heir to Mr. Page, sold it in 1762 to Peter Muilman, Esq., and he purchased about the same time another estate adjoining of William Tuffnell Jolliffe, of Nun-Monkton, in Yorkshire, Esq.—The copper-plate of Kerby Hall is the gift of Peter Muilman, Esq., the present worthy owner and occupier of this estate: but this donation is very small comparatively to his ardent assistance in this undertaking; as through his interest many other copper-plates, as well as several interesting anecdotes and intelligences have been procured; and from an indefatigable zeal of serving this county, he is daily adding to his already innumerable favours." On pp. 120-2 is the inscription on the Dominic van Heila monument, already referred to, with a translation. Under Little Yeldham (vol. ii., p. 182) we find: "We cannot, in justice to the parishioners of this little village, close our account of it, without taking notice of a resolution they entered into, at a

parish vestry the 13th of October last, the minutes of which are as follows:—

Peter Muilman, Esq., acquainted the parishioners present, that by an act of parliament lately passed, it is ordered, that all lanes and by-ways of every parish shall be thirty feet wide; . . . This being the first scheme of the kind entered into in this Kingdom, we hope our readers will not think it foreign to the plan of this work to take notice of it; especially if it should be the means of any other parishes copying the resolution, the public benefit reaped thereby, will, we hope, be a sufficient apology."

Again (vol. ii., p. 212, note), "For the elegant plate of this [Great Yeldham] church, and of the school-house, we are indebted to the generous bounty of Peter Muilman, Esq."

In the Rev. John H. Sperling's "Coats of Arms in Essex Churches," under Debden, we read (*Gentleman's Magazine*, 1857, pt. ii., p. 425): "4. A monument to Peter Muilman, Esq., merchant, of Kirby Hall, in the parish of Great Yeldham. . . . He was, in conjunction with the Rev. — Stubbs, the writer of the 'Gentleman's History of Essex,' in 6 vols., 8vo., published at Chelmsford in 1770." Of this explicit statement I can find no confirmation. In 1893, I wrote to Mr. Sperling, then in Italy, only to receive as answer, a short time after, a notice of his death (see *E.R.* iii. 82). The identification of the person referred to is difficult. In Nichols' *Literary Anecdotes* (iii. 685, v. 236), is a reference to Rev. John Stubbs, of Queen's College, whose library was sold in 1772; but Foster (*Alumni Oxonienses*) gives:—

Stubbs, Richard, son of Robert, of Lorton, Cumberland, gent. Matriculated Wadham College, Oxford, 13 Feb. 1764, aged 17. B.A. 1767. M.A. 1770. Rector of Fryerning and Vicar of Eastwood, Essex. Died 26th Dec. 1810.

The various addresses of "The Editor to the Reader" all end with appeals for fresh, or correcting late information, "to be addressed by letter to the Editor left at Mr. Hassall's, Chelmsford." This would seem to point to somebody residing in the neighbourhood of the county town. The Rev. Richard Stubbs may have been curate somewhere in the Fryerning and Chelmsford district; in point of date he seems to be a likely man (graduating in 1767 and being then about 21) to have done the hack work for Muilman, whilst waiting to take priests' orders.

I have William Lawrence's copy of the *Gentleman's History*, at the end of the title-page of which is written "By Sir Henry Bate Dudley." Lawrence was an original subscriber, and an important contemporary man at Maldon, but better evidence appears in one of the volumes in a letter to Lawrence signed

Henry Bate, thanking him for the information he had given with respect to Maldon. Edward Walford wrote, "It is said that its compiler was the notorious Sir Henry Bate Dudley" *(Antiq.Mag. and Bibliog.*i.,74*)*. I have always felt satisfied that Henry Bate was the man who did the work; yet it is quite strange that I can produce no further evidence. Although young, he had, we know, plenty of literary ability, and was quite capable of acting as editor to Muilman. But had Henry Bate done this we should have expected a little fresh information and fuller material relating to North Fambridge and the surrounding district. The date of his father's institution to that vicarage is omitted in the *History*, while similar information is almost always supplied in other cases. "Rev. Mr. Henry Bate, Rector of North Fambridge," is in the list of subscribers; there is no Stubbs.

Until recently I have considered the reference to the *Morning Post* in the obituary notice (*Gentleman's Magazine*, Vol. lx., p. 183) was strong evidence both that Bate Dudley wrote it, and was intimately connected with Peter Muilman. Muilman's address, already referred to, was published in the *Morning Post* in 1775, and we know that although that newspaper was originally started in 1772, it was not till "the gay and gallant Parson Bate" became Editor in 1775 that it made a name for itself. Bate Dudley's later career makes him appear to be the last man to publish anything so important as the Gentleman's *History* anonymously. It may be well to print a further extract from the obituary:—

> Peter, first landing on the coast of Essex which he always with gratitude acknowledged, purchased estates in Castle Hedingham, Great and Little Yeldham, co. Essex. Kirby Hall in the former was the manor house and his residence, and he was the patron of the latter rectory. See it engraved in the octavo *History of Essex*, ii. 105. 1770; which history was undertaken under his patronage, and through his interest many copper-plates and interesting anecdotes and intelligence were procured for it.

Morant says (*History of Essex*, ii., 301.):—"He [Muilman] hath been a most gracious encourager of this work," and among the MSS. at Colchester is a short account of the descent of the manors of Great and Little Yeldham, written in 1755. The Gentleman returns the compliment, but why he should have pirated his fine work, even in Morant's lifetime, is inexplicable. This octavo *History* is a copy of Morant with a few fresh notes added, mostly monumental inscriptions. The first volume is certainly by far the best.

Evidence, one way or the other, as to who the editor was does not seem very strong. It is certain, however, that Muilman was only the patron, and could not have written it. Curiously, neither J. Nichols or R. Gough help in the matter, neither do the old papers in Mr. Edmund Durrant's possession ; Lionel Hassall was his predecessor. All that can now be certainly said is that after the lapse of more than a century the *raison d'être* and the authorship of this important topographical work, which obtained upon its publication the large number of 508 subscribers, alike remain obscure.

TROUBLES AT STISTED IN 1642.

BY MISS BERTHA PORTER.

WHEN in March, 1642, the living of Stisted became vacant, owing to the death of its rector, Richard Middleton, that peaceful and secluded rural village found itself plunged into a period of unrest, contention, and consequent discontent, such as could hardly have been foreseen by the most keen-sighted and clear-headed of its inhabitants. Stisted had been fortunate in its rectors, having enjoyed the leadership of Samuel Harsnet from 1609 until his translation to Norwich in 1619, and afterwards that of Richard Middleton for over 20 years. At the time of the rector's death, the Rev. John Clarke was acting as curate of the parish. He had endeared himself to the people, and they, on the loss of their rector, desired to retain him amongst them. The living was in the gift of Archbishop Laud, then a prisoner in the Tower, and to him Robert, second Earl of Warwick appealed to turn a favourable ear to the desires of the parishioners.

Laud, however, had another man in view, one the Rev. Christopher Newstead, a Lincolnshire man from South Somercotes, who, born in 1597, had completed his education at Oxford. From 1621 to 1628 he had acted as Chaplain to Sir Thomas Roe in his embassy to the Ottoman Porte, and subsequently had held the vicarage of St. Helen at Abingdon, in Berkshire, till 1635, when he gave it up. Laud was under promise to Sir Thomas Roe to benefit his former Chaplain, and the vacancy at Stisted seemed to present a favourable

opportunity of fulfilling his promise. Having six months' grace for consideration, he decided to delay for a time, and leave Sir Thomas Roe's, as also the Earl of Warwick's, candidate in doubtful suspense. The delay, however, only complicated matters. The Rev. Richard Howlett, B.D., a Dean in Ireland, and turned out by the rebels, made his appearance in England just at this juncture, and turned to Laud for help. He had married a near kinswoman of the Archbishop's, and Laud, feeling that without his timely assistance she might starve, decided to bestow Stisted on the Dean, and allow Clarke and Newstead to wait. But before the matter could be settled, two other Essex livings fell vacant, Bocking and Latchingdon, and for the moment there appeared a prospect of satisfying all three suppliants. Other candidates, however, presented themselves. The inhabitants of Bocking petitioned for Dr. Gauden, Chaplain to the Earl of Warwick, and those of Latchingdon that they might have the privilege of choosing for themselves. "I gave a fair answer to both," Laud quaintly observed, "but reserved myself." The Earl of Warwick, who wished to see his Chaplain well placed, then visited Laud in prison to urge his suit.

The Archbishop laid it plainly before his Lordship that out of his three benefices he hardly felt at liberty to give two to the Earl's candidates, and proposed that the matter should be settled by placing Gauden at Bocking, Howlett at Latchingdon, and Newstead at Stisted, while Clarke should receive the promise of the next vacant living. With this the Earl seemed satisfied, and on the 31st of March, Laud sent up the nominations to the Lords for confirmation. On the 13th of April, Latchingdon was conferred on Howlett, but the Lords desired time for consideration respecting Bocking and Stisted. The delay was displeasing to Laud, to whose ears it came that, though present in the House when the nominations had been read, the Earl of Warwick had said little or nothing. This caused the patron to "fear for the worst" as to the carrying out of the arrangement that he had made with the Earl.

The inhabitants of Stisted meanwhile concluding by the delay that the Earl of Warwick's efforts as well as their own desires had failed in their results, petitioned the Lords on the 20th of April that Mr. John Clarke, then their curate, might be appointed their permanent minister. Their petition was

followed the next day by one from Laud pressing for Newstead, and urging his promise to his "ancient, worthy friend, Sir Thomas Rowe." He enclosed at the same time an affidavit signed by William Isaacson and others, to the effect that Newstead was an "orthodox divine, a laborious preacher, and a man of civil life and conversation." But he was a day late, for on the receipt of the inhabitants' petition, the Lords, who already on 19th April had issued a special recommendation of Clarke, at once ordered that he should be recommended to the Archbishop as "minister and parson" of Stisted, he also "being certified to be a man of good life and sound doctrine." Laud, however, held back, and the Lords renewed their recommendation of Clarke on the 25th.* And so the matter rested for a time, neither party giving way. The Earl of Warwick meanwhile had gone to sea in his capacity of Admiral, and Gauden told Laud that the question of the benefices had been placed in the hands of Lord Roberts during his absence. To him the Archbishop turned for help in combatting the claims of Clarke. But Lord Roberts repudiated all knowledge of or interest in the matter, and referred the Archbishop to Lord Kimbolton, who was as ardent a supporter of Clarke as even his devoted flock themselves. The patience of the Lords then gave way: on the 3rd of May they again renewed their order that Clarke should be recommended to the Archbishop for the living. Through some mismanagement this order did not reach Laud till ten days after it was issued. Fearing to incense the Lords, he at once sent his Counsel to attend the House, but the business was not proceeded with, and by the 16th of May the living fell by lapse to the King.†

A Richard Middleton was then appointed. The identity of both names would point to some connection with the successor of Harsnet, but nothing seems to be known of him, and the name appears nowhere in the registers, which, by the way, contain no entries between 1641 and 1646.

By April, 1643, Middleton was in difficulties, and in danger of sequestration. The parishioners had foreseen this, and, fearing further trouble in the shape of another distasteful rector, had taken measures to ensure their immunity from Newstead.

* Laud's *Troubles and Tryal*, pp. 194-5.

† *See Lords' Journals* for dates cited.

Malcontents among his former parishioners at Abingdon were brought forward and depositions taken upon oath against him at Halstead on the 20th of March. It was alleged that he was "a great promoter of the late Innovations, as bowing to the Altar towards the East, reading the second service and churching women there, persecuting tender consciences that durst not observe these innovations, affirming it to be treason not to obey the same." Puritan Stisted was scandalised at the assertion that "the sin of Ignorance was but a small sin, and that a Papist might be saved as well as a Puritan," neither could it reconcile itself to the thought of accepting a minister who had "buried many dead corpses with crosses on their breasts," upheld the hanging of representations of God the Father and of Purgatory in the Churches, and stated that Lent was observed for more than politic ends. "What care I for an Act of Parliament," he had exclaimed, when reminded of the existence of one denying all but these politic ends. Moreover, he persistently declined to take the Covenant. He was accused of consorting with "malignants and ill-affected persons, choosing those of the most base and lewd life for his churchwardens," and of having acted cruelly towards the family of the minister of Abingdon during his imprisonment by the High Commission. In short, the members of his former flock asserted that he had behaved so ill at Abingdon, that the parishioners had been about to exhibit a bill against him, which degradation he had only escaped by a timely resignation.* Such was the state of feeling in Stisted when on the 18th April, 1643, the Commons issued an "ordinance for the sequestring of the rent and profits of the Rectory of Stisted, whereof Richard Middleton, clerk, is vicar, for the use and benefit of Edward Sparrowhawke, M.A., a godly, learned, and orthodox divine." What had become of Clarke in the meanwhile does not appear; he may have been the John Clarke appointed to Colne Engaine about this time, who resigned on the Restoration. The Commons' Ordinance being sent to the Lords for approval on the 20th of April, an answer was returned on the 24th, "that it should be taken into consideration," but it was not confirmed, and on the 23rd of May following, the Lords issued an order for Newstead "to repair to Stisted and receive

* Brit. Mus. *Addit. MS.* 5829, f. 17.

his tithes and profits, until this House receives good information of reason to the contrary." This would point to his having previously taken advantage of Laud's nomination to attempt to obtain possession of the Rectory, especially as in the Halstead depositions of March 16th, 1643, there is mention of his "taking Stisted last summer." It is probable, however, that he never gained an entrance to either church or rectory house, and his name appears nowhere on the parish books.

Armed with his order from the Lords, Newstead proceeded to Stisted and demanded possession of the parsonage house of Thomas French, one of the churchwardens, who was then in possession. This was refused, French declining to stir before Michaelmas. Newstead then waited till the following day, a Sunday, when he called upon the constable to help him, but he also refused to admit his claim. Thus worsted, Newstead proceeded to the churchyard and demanded the church keys of of the sexton, only to be met with a like rebuff. Neither could he obtain the keys, nor would the man open the church door for him. He decided to have patience, and with the friends who accompanied him sat down in the church porch to await the course of events. That the feeling of the mass of the inhabitants was unfavourable to him is probable, but the female portion alone appears to have taken the initiative in demonstrating the fact. "Some women came," complains the unhappy rector to the Lords, "and stoned his friends out of the porch and out of the village, and afterwards came back with others and reviled deponent, and tore his coat off his back, and drove him away." The success of the first onslaught seems to have encouraged those in authority, for in the personal attack on Newstead it is pathetically added that his assistants were actually helped by the constable. The churchwardens and constable were then placed in the messengers hands by order of the House, when they protested that Newstead had untruly accused them of discharging an order of the House "out of mere malice," they having formerly exhibited articles against him for malignancy and superstition, and added that he had not appeared to make good his charges. They therefore prayed that they might be discharged from further attendance and granted reparation. Against this Newstead petitioned, begging that they might remain in

custody until some day when he and his witnesses could be heard. When that could be was doubtful even on his side, for his adventures at Stisted had tried him severely, and in July he enclosed a medical certificate to the effect that he was "very sick and unable to travel without danger of further impairing his health." *

It is to be feared that Stisted fared but badly for some time, the parishioners stoutly refusing to accept Newstead, he declining to forego his claim. Finally, in July, 1645, he was sequestrated, one fifth of the profits of the living being secured for the support of his wife by the Committee for Plundered Ministers.† The same Committee in 1650 appointed him preacher at Maidenhead, in Berkshire, and he obtained an augmentation from the Committee for the Maintenance of Ministers. But the mishaps at Stisted were not forgotten, and he experienced difficulty in getting the augmentation ratified by the Committee for the Approbation of Public Preachers, and in response to his petition the Council of State, in February, 1654, instituted an enquiry to be made "concerning his submission to the present Government and his fitness to preach." The matter was placed in the hands of Messrs. Nye, Lockyer, and Sterry. The following year the charge of examination was transferred to Major-General Goffe, Newstead retaining possession of Maidenhead meanwhile. Little advance was, however, made, for in July, 1656, Goffe's report and one from the Commissioners for Berkshire were referred to Messrs. Lockyer, Bunkley, and Oxenbridge, to be handed on in August, 1657, to others. The shades of Stisted were hard to disperse, and it was not till the Restoration brought favour and a prebendary stall in St. Paul's Cathedral, that Newstead's troubles were somewhat assuaged. Even then his petition for the profits of the rectory met with no response, and on his death in 1662 his widow was beholden to the charity of the Corporation for Ministers' Widows for a small subsistence. Stisted meanwhile enjoyed the ministrations of a Thomas Tempel. . . (illegible) in 1646; ¶afterwards of the nonconformist Thomas Clarke from 1648 till the Bartholomew ejectment in 1662, when it is to be hoped that the appointment of the Rev. Dan. Nicolls brought the calm and content of which the little village had been so long deprived.

* Lords' *Journals*. †Brit. Mus., *Addit. MS.* 15669, f. 223.
¶The Rev. T. W. Hardy, rector, has kindly examined the church books & papers for the period.

ON A LATE THIRTEENTH CENTURY INSCRIPTION IN FOBBING CHURCH.

BY MILLER CHRISTY.

ON the inner side of the north wall of the chancel of Fobbing church, and about seven feet from the ground, is an ancient stone, bearing a memorial inscription, which is of a character entirely different from that of any other sepulchral monument in this county, so far as I know.

The stone in question is rectangular in shape, measures about 28 inches in length by 10 inches in height, and is of a close-grained texture, bluish-grey in colour. It is built in so that its surface—or, rather, the surface of the flat-topped raised border, about an inch in width, which runs round its four sides—is flush with the face of the wall. Within the border is a panel, sunk about three-quarters of an inch. The inscription on the surface of this panel, in early Norman-French, is somewhat lightly cut in rude Longobardic characters, each about one inch and a quarter in height. It is arranged in five lines, each word being followed by a colon. It begins with a cross, and reads as follows:—

✠ PUR: LAMVR: IESV: CRIS
T: PRIEZ: PVR: SA: ALME: KI
CI: GIST: PATER: NOSTER:
ET: AVE: THOMAS: DE: CRA
WEDENE: FVT: APELLE:

This may be translated:—

"For the love of Jesus Christ, say for the Soul of him who lies here a Paternoster and an Ave. Thomas de Crawedene he was called."

Who the Thomas de Crawedene thus commemorated may

have been, I know not. Not improbably he was an early rector of Fobbing, though he is not named as such by Newcourt.* He may even have been a founder of the Church. The greater part of the present building is clearly of later date than the stone in question. Nevertheless, the stone may occupy its original position, for the wall in which it is inserted may be of older work. At all events, it is clear from the nature of the monument that it was intended to be mural, as now.

Though the inscription does not state the date of death of Thomas de Crawedene, its character enables one to conclude, with fair certainty, that he died about the year 1280.

We have still existing, in churches in this county, some twenty or thirty large slabs which formerly bore brief marginal inscriptions in large Longobardic characters, each letter being cut separately in brass and let into a matrix of its own, with colons separating the words. In some cases, there has been on these slabs a large central design in brass—either an elegant floriated cross or an effigy, or both. Of all these, the matrices alone now remain, except in the case of a slab at Hornchurch—by far the largest and finest of its kind in the county—which still retains two single letters in brass. All the earliest are, I believe, dateless, and in Norman-French. In a few cases, however, the inscription is in Latin, and a date is added, as at Great Horkesley, where the death of Richard Oliver, rector, in 1327, is commemorated; but such slabs are, I believe, in all cases of later date. Incised slabs of this kind have a very marked character of their own. They all belong, I consider, to the first thirty years of the Fourteenth Century. As the letters and designs in brass they bear were simply set in their matrices, bedded in pitch and not rivetted, they were easily detached from the stone; and, owing to this disadvantage, the laying down of memorials of this character was soon discontinued.

The stone at Fobbing has considerably affinity with slabs of this kind. It is true that the letters cut in it were certainly never intended to be inlaid with brass; but, on the other hand, it bears, like these slabs, a remarkably brief, dateless, supplicatory inscription in Norman-French, cut in large Longobardic characters, with colons between the words. It is, however, of a simpler and ruder type than they; and for that reason we may

**Repertorium*, vol. ii., p. 267.

fairly conclude that it is earlier. Probably, therefore, one is not far wrong in assigning it to about the year 1280.

[This stone is alluded to, and the inscription mentioned in *Gent. Mag.*, 1829, pt. 1., p. 395, and Hone's *Year Book*, p. 601, but the careful block which Mr. Christy has prepared, enables our readers to examine the lettering for themselves. Ed. E.R.]

FAMOUS ESSEX.

BY PERCY CLARK, B.A.

IT would be difficult to say off-hand which is the most famous of English counties, since all possess certain diverse characteristics of their own, and the majority of them preserve their own distinct vernacular. They are not mere arbitrary political divisions, like the "arrondissements" of France, but have grown up with the growth of our national history; and, like a piece of mosaic, each one takes its place in the sequence of events, until kingdoms, tribes, and settlements, were gradually absorbed as counties into the greater whole of the British Empire. In the following remarks I have endeavoured to sketch a few points, which render Essex distinctively famous among English counties, and which have enabled it to take a worthy share in the making of England.

It was the fashion some years back to affect a certain contempt for this part of the country. It lagged behind in the development which reached our more central and commercial provinces at the time of the great railway expansion, and situated as it is in an extreme corner of the Kingdom, it was wofully neglected by the railway companies. It is only since the Great Eastern Company has extended its branches, and opened up the county, that people began to re-discover its hidden beauties, and to find that, all England over, there is no part more representative of the Anglo-Saxon race, or containing more beautiful and diversified landscapes. It was then perceived that Essex was not synonymous with "aguish marshes," that though of slight elevation above sea-level (its dwarf hills rarely rising to a greater height than 350 ft.), it was pleasantly situated, covered with woods, and, owing to its numerous tidal estuaries, offering a varied character of scenery, which makes it unique among English counties.

Essex having originally formed a separate Kingdom under the East Saxon kings, who came with their followers from the north of Germany, we naturally find it with strongly-marked frontiers. The river Lea bounds it on the west, the Stour on the north, the Thames on the south, and the German Ocean on the east. Within this boundary we still find a hardy race of fair-haired, blue-eyed inhabitants, whilst on the coast flourishes a splendid breed of sturdy fisher folk, whose progeny now populate and man the vast fleet of yachts which belongs to the United Kingdom. The earlier-mentioned possess something of a Cockney brogue in their language, for London has been always more or less an Essex city, and its influence is quickly felt in a county adjoining it so closely.

In early Roman and Saxon times Essex held a far more commanding position than it is ever likely to hold again. Colchester was one of the most important Roman stations in the whole of Britain, and the coast was strongly held by these mighty colonisers, to protect it from the ever-increasing attacks of the Viking invaders. Colchester alone is sufficient to make the county famous. All important to the student as the first Roman Colony planted in this country, and still preserving the major portions of its Roman walls, it is, moreover, notable for its picturesque position, and has sometimes been termed the Edinburgh of Essex. Roman remains are still found all round Colchester, in Mersea Island, in the Colne estuary, and on the opposite coast of St. Peter-on-the-Walls not far from Bradwell-on-Sea. When the Roman empire fell, the Saxon emigrants swarmed up all the numerous Essex creeks in their shallow barks, and, finally, a tribe annexed its territory, to be attacked in their turn a little later on by the hordes of Danish pirates, who, to a considerable extent, ousted the original settlers. Essex was indeed one of the principal scenes of the Danish invasion, and formed the theatre of war for some ages.

Maldon, at the head of the Blackwater, looms largely through the mist of these early years. The town was strongly fortified by the Saxons, being captured again and again by the piratical Danes. Here was fought the great battle between the opposing forces rendered famous by the Saxon poem of Earl Brythnot, and the fight of Brunanburgh, which marks an

epoch in our literary history. Finally, at Ashandune or Ashingdon, near Canewdon (Canute's town), on the shores of the Crouch, the final battle was fought between Edmund Ironsides and Canute, which resulted in the complete victory of the latter, and led to the Danish dynasty and dominion in England. This battle-field can still be traced with its mounds and tumuli (*vide* Freeman), and the little church at Ashingdon, standing on its lone hill-top, and overlooking the site, is said to have been subsequently built to commemorate the great conflict.

Coming down to later days just before the Norman Conquest, we find Essex again figuring notably in our national annals. Edward the Conqueror had a country palace at Havering-atte-Bower (so called from this fact), which was closely connected with the mysterious legend of the Pilgrim's Ring. At Waltham was King Harold's favourite monastic church and foundation, where the miraculous rood stood, whose head is said to have inclined over the King, as he paid his last devotions to the shrine, previous to the battle of Hastings. Here, too, the most reliable authorities assure us, the body of our noblest Saxon hero was laid.

Before we take leave of the Saxons, we ought to mention two other memorials of those times, traces of which still remain. First, the great foundation of St. Osyth's Priory, near Clacton, which was founded by the virgin wife of Redwald, a King of the East Anglians. She was martyred by the Danes, and the Priory burnt, but it was resuscitated in the year 1118, by a Bishop of London, and became famous throughout the land. The ghost of the first Foundress (so the local legend runs), still walks in the Priory wood with her head under her arm one night in every year. The prevalent christian name in Essex of Toosie is a corruption of St. Osyth.

The other memorial is the great convent of Barking, second to none in England, founded by St. Erkenwald, Bishop of London, 670 A.D., and presided over by his sister Ethelburga, the first Abbess. This Abbey flourished from the time of King Edgar, by whom it was rebuilt after its destruction by the Danes, down to the days of the Reformation, when it was suppressed. It vied in importance even with the great monastic house of Glastonbury itself. There are remains of both buildings still left; that of

St. Osyth is especially noteworthy for its unrivalled and magnificent flint gateway. Belonging to this date also is the bridge built by Queen Matilda, Saxon wife of Henry I., over the River Lea at Bow, and asserted to be the first bridge of stone built in this country. We ought also to mention here the existence of the Deneholes, the ancient chalk caves near Tilbury and Grays, whose "raison d'être" is still the puzzle of savants and antiquaries.

With Norman times the history of Essex declines in stirring incident. Nothing of great moment, with the exception of the popular rising under John Ball and Jack Straw, occurs until we reach the reign of Henry VIII., by whose order Abbot Marshal, of St. John's Abbey, Colchester, was publicly martyred, he being one of the great ecclesiastics who were thus barbarously treated by their sovereign. In the reign of Charles I. the last great event in Essex occured. Colchester was besieged by the Parliamentarians under General Fairfax, and after the devoted stand made by Sir C. Lucas and Sir G. Lisle, the garrison was at last reduced after eleven weeks of starvation, and the Royalist leaders heroically met their death by being shot outside Colchester castle. Since those exciting times, Essex has had a peaceful and uneventful history. The county, however, has always, until quite recently, had considerable connection with the court life of the English sovereigns.

Havering-atte-Bower, situated as it was close to the great forest of Waltham, continued to be a favourite hunting-lodge with our crowned heads down to the days of the Stuarts, it was also used as a dower-house for several English Queens, and was only dismantled and demolished in the times of the Commonwealth, by order of Cromwell. Henry VIII. was often there, as well as in other parts of Essex. Queen Elizabeth, too, showed a marked partiality for this county, and seems to have visited every great house that it contained. The virgin Queen, moreover, had a hunting lodge at Chingford, in Epping Forest. This still remains, and her celebrated review of the forces, prior to the sailing of the Spanish Armada, took place on Essex soil, by the banks of the Thames at Tilbury.

Although of great royal palaces Essex is deficient, and although she can number few old Norman castles, she boasts among many beautiful country houses the possession of one of the

finest specimens of Jacobean architecture still extant in Great Britain and Ireland. Audley End was built early in the reign of James I. by Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, and no student of our national architectural styles can consider his education complete unless he has paid a visit to Saffron Walden and made an inspection of this matchless pile.

Layer Marney Towers, in an inaccessible part of the county (*pace* the bicyclist), is remarkable as a very early specimen of Tudor Renaissance, date 1520, and its central Tower, for graceful proportions and richness of ornament and design, is the most beautiful and perfect in the kingdom. One might enumerate many more fine old mansions, the like of which, however, could be found in other English counties, and therefore for that reason must be omitted from this account. In cathedrals, Essex is sadly wanting; perhaps some day this defect may be supplied. How splendid would an edifice of the kind appear, rising amid the towers on the picturesque slopes of Colchester!

Of churches Essex possesses a unique specimen in the wooden church of Greenstead, composed entirely of oak, and of great age. It is said to have been originally erected as a temporary shrine for the body of St. Edmund. The round church at Little Maplestead is famous as one of the four existing in England. The others are the Temple in London, the round church at Cambridge, and the same at Northampton, but our Essex example is the smallest of the four, and the least restored and altered of them all.

Essex, indeed, did not originate any special form of architecture, yet there sprang up within her boundaries that decorative plaster work for outside walls called pargetting, which can still be seen on many an old country house, and which is singularly effective.

Of national heroes after the Norman Conquest Essex does not contribute a large native contingent. But she still holds in proud remembrance the name of her greatest son, the celebrated Condottière leader in Italy, Sir John Hawkwood. This successful adventurer was born of a good stock at Sible Hedingham, lived nearly all his life in Italy, died in 1394, and was buried with marked honours in the Duomo at Florence, where a monument to his memory still exists. Two at least of his

daughters by his first wife, an English woman, married in this country, and their descendants can still be traced.

Queen Elizabeth, of imperishable fame, we may in a manner claim as of semi-Essex descent, for her mother's family, the Boleyns, rose to importance as merchants in the city of London, and they had considerable possessions in, and took their title of Rochford from this county. They were known, however, to possess Blickling, in Norfolk, before they are mentioned as large landowners in Essex, though their true native soil is still doubtful.

John Locke, most liberal minded and gentlest of great philosophers, author of the well-known *Essay on the Human Understanding*, lived, died, and was buried in 1704 in the little village of High Laver, in the Harlow district.

Elizabeth Fry, pioneer in philanthropic work, lived at West Ham, and was buried in the Friends' Cemetery at Barking. She used to spend her summers in a cottage on the banks of Dagenham Fleet, which lies close to the Thames, and in some of her letters and journals she describes the delightfully peaceful life she led in that remote locality.

Bishop Gauden, who impudently asserted himself to be the author of *The Eikon Basiliké* (that saintly work by Charles the First) was at one time Dean of Bocking, near Braintree, and afterwards Bishop of Worcester. His claims to the authorship are now generally discredited.*

Samuel Harsnett, Archbishop of York, of Essex descent, who is buried at Chigwell (died 1631), must also be mentioned. He is depicted there on a brass habited in the archiepiscopal garments ordered by the 24th Canon and first Prayer Book of Edward VI. To people interested in questions of ritual in the Anglican Church, this simple tomb, from the fact of its depicting the legal ecclesiastical robes, has now become a matter of vital importance, and a bone of contention amongst the opposing factions in that church.

Lastly, the name of Dick Turpin must not be omitted, as he is commonly believed to have come of Essex stock, and was born at Hempstead.

Among many curious and now nearly obsolete county customs, that of the Dunmow Flitch of Bacon is best known. It had died out early in the century, was revived by H. Ainsworth's

*The writer's statements here are unsupported by some of the best authorities. If he refers to Mr. C. E. Doble's exhaustive and scholarly examination of Gauden's claims in the *Academy*, May—June, 1883, or to the article, Gauden, in the *Dictionary of National Biography* he will learn that the dean's possible authorship of the *Eikon* cannot be quite so contemptuously dismissed. C. F. S.

novel on the subject, and now seems to be permanently resuscitated by the good folk in the sleepy little town of that name.

Essex, passionately Catholic at the time of the Reformation, became in later years a hot-bed of Puritanism. This was probably owing a good deal to the large settlements of Flemings from Holland during the Alva persecution, and, in succeeding years, to the influx of Huguenots from France on the repeal of the Edict of Nantes. The refugees settled at Colchester, Halstead, Braintree, &c., and they contributed largely to the commercial prosperity which Essex enjoyed about that time. Witchcraft and witch burnings seem to have flourished contemporaneously with the reign of the Puritans, and this miserable subject figures largely in the more recent history of the county.

Of natural products the county is principally famous for its native brood of succulent oysters, which flourish and abound in the estuaries of the Colne, Blackwater, and Crouch. Whitebait was caught in enormous numbers at the mouth of the Thames, and the more humble shrimps, cockles, and periwinkles form a staple industry among a large seafaring population. Harwich skippers were the first to introduce the use of the well on board their smacks, by means of holes bored in the bottom of the boats, and in this way they brought their fish from a distance fresh to the London market. This practice seems likely in the future to be altogether superseded in favour of the destructive steam trawlers who are rapidly denuding the coasts of the once abundant flat fish, owing to the quantities of immature fry they kill in the process.

Essex is also famous for its countless wild fowl, especially up the Maldon river, though the hosts of gunners and sportsmen so-called are by degrees thinning their numbers. Decoys were very numerous at one time up the estuaries, but only a few are in working condition now. The breeding colony of black-headed gulls on the Blackwater is interesting as the nearest gullery to London, and that not 50 miles away.

Although Essex is a comparatively small county, it contains within its boundaries one of the largest forests still existent in England. Epping Forest, lopped and mutilated though much of it is, is noteworthy as being a real bit of primeval Britain, which since history began has never been enclosed or cultivated. We must also note that wild deer still live on in this

Forest, descendants of the herds that formerly over-ran the great Forest of East Anglia.

Lastly, we have to mention the natural scenery of the county. Owing to its general low elevation above sea level, the hills that rise to any height at all, command the most magnificent prospects. It will perhaps surprise the majority of people to hear that, of all the English counties, Essex offers some of the most extensive views. Of the hundreds of tourists and cyclists who wend their flight by the well-known roads and tracks south of London, for the sake of the enchanting prospects they afford, only a tenth turn their footsteps eastward to explore the little-known regions of Essex. But those who will persevere and climb to the humble heights of Laindon Hills, between Brentwood and Grays, or to the top of Danbury, near Chelmsford, will find a panorama awaiting them unrivalled in all England. From Laindon Hills the whole estuary of the Thames from Erith to the Nore, as well as the estuary of the Medway, lie spread out below, backed by the blue hills of Kent, and bounded by the glistening waters of the open sea. The glory of the prospect is intensified by its animation, for a moving fleet of ships and barges fills every reach of those two noble rivers. The sense of being removed into the very heart of the quiet country, yet within sight of one of the busiest scenes in the world, marvellously stirs the imagination.

The view from Danbury, if still more lovely, is less stirring. Westward one overlooks the smiling vales and nestling homesteads peculiar to England, bounded by soft blue hills that seem to melt into the atmosphere. Eastward, over a foreground of forests and trees, stretches in silver folds the broad and widening course of the Maldon river, disappearing here and there behind a wooded island until it is finally lost in the broad expanse of the purple ocean.

Such scenery as this is worth a long pilgrimage, yet Essex offers it within forty miles of London, and before very long this county will possibly be as famous for Danbury and Laindon Hills, as Surrey is for Box Hill and the Hog's Back.

We have tried to gather together and notice a few of the more striking points of interest connected with the old Kingdom of Essex; the theme is an engrossing one and deserves a worthier painter. If our object has not been attained, the fault must be solely ascribed to the inadequate powers of the artist.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

Members of Convocation in Archidiac. Essex, A.D. 1452.—*Archidiaconus*, Abbas B. Maria de Stratford, Abbas Monas de Byly, Prior de Lees, Prior of Pritwell, Prior of Blakemore, Prior de Toby, Prior de Stangate, Prior de Bicknacre, *Archidiac Colchester*, Abbas S. Osyth, Abbas of Maldon, Clerus Civitatis London, Clerus ejusdem diocesis, (Wilkins *Concilia*, Introduction, vol. i., p. 9.)

(Rev.) W. H. Lowder, Southminster Vicarage.

Barrows at Woodham Ferris.—In Gough's *Camden*, (vol. ii., p. 53, Ed. 1789), we find:—

In a marsh in *Woodham Mortimer* parish, on the Chelmsford side of the River *Burnham* or *Crouch*, are twenty-four barrows grouped in pairs, and most of them surrounded by a ditch.

In the Notes and Glossary (*sub.* Castles, &c.) to T. C. Chisenhale-Marsh's translation of *Domesday Book relating to Essex*, this is referred to. "Mortimer" is an error for Ferrers, as the parish of Woodham Mortimer does not reach anywhere near the Crouch, and the mounds are in Woodham Ferrers, just below Hull Bridge, towards Brandy Hole, between the Lower Barn on the North bank and Clement's Green Creek. See Benton's *History of Rochford Hundred*, (vol. i., pp. 280, 289).

Witchcraft in the 18th Century.—At the beginning of this century the Rev. William Beloe, the classical scholar, published in three volumes a collection of *Anecdotes of Literature, and Scarce Books*. Amongst the curious documents thus preserved is a letter stated to be in the British Museum (*Harleian MS.*, 1686) from Mr. Samuel Manning, Dissenting teacher at Halstead, Essex, to Mr. John Morley, also of Halstead, dated Aug. 2, 1732. The communication contains the following curious story:—"There was one Master Collett, a smith by trade, of Haveningham in the County of Suffolk, formerly servant in Sir John Duke's family in Benhall, in Suffolk, who, as 'twas customary with him, assisting the maide to churn, and not being able (as the phrase is) to make the butter come, threw an hot iron into the churn, under the notion of witchcraft in the case. Upon which a poore labourer, then employed in carrying of dung in the yard, cryed out in a terrible manner, 'They have killed me, they have killed me'; still keeping his hand upon his back, intimating where the paine was, and died upon the spott.

Mr. Collett, with the rest of the servants then present, took off the poore man's cloathes, and found to their great surprize the mark of the iron that was heated and thrown into the churn deeply impressed upon his back. This account I had from Mr. Collett's own mouth, who being a man of unblemished character, I verily believe it to be matter of fact."

CHARLES E. BENHAM, Colchester.

Dene-holes at Hangman's Wood, near Grays.—As a member of the excursion to explore these well-known Dene-holes, successfully organised on the 8th October by the Essex Archæological Society and Essex Field Club, I may contribute two notes towards the solution of their baffling problem. By holding a light high, several of the party were able to discern the grooves rubbed in the lower edge of one of the many closed-up shafts by the ropes used at some distant date of past history. Speculation as to this date, however, must remain extremely uncertain; all that can be said is that the shaft in question has clearly been closed for a long period, so compact and deep is the filling; and, secondly, the grooves are so many and so deeply worn, as to point to a continual user rather than an occasional descent.

A more interesting light (which does not seem to have been noticed in the literature bearing on the subject) is to be gained from a famous Latin classic, viz., the *Germania* of Tacitus, written at the end of the 1st Century A.D. The characteristically terse words of this author are as follows:—

(Germani) solent et subterraneos specus aperire, eosque multo insuper firno onerant, suffugium hiemi et receptaculum frugibus, quia rigorem frigorum eiusmodi locis molliunt: et, siquando hostis advenit, aperta populatur, abdita autem et defossa aut ignorantur, aut eo ipso fallunt, quod quærenda sunt (Tac. *Germ.* 16).

This may be rendered—"Another habit of the Germans is to open subterranean caves, over which they pile a great heap of soil, for a refuge from wintry weather and a store-place for their crops, since they alleviate the vigour of frosts by places of the kind; also, whenever a foe appears, he lays waste what is open to view, but these hidden pits either remain unknown or escape notice for the very reason that they have to be looked for."

Bearing in mind the kinship between these early Germans, of whom Tacitus writes, and their contemporaries on our own island, we may perhaps argue by analogy, but cautiously, on

this point. It is, however, very remarkable that no implements of any kind have ever been found, and that no trace is left in the near vicinity of the great quantity of excavated chalk which at some time was brought to the surface up these narrow shafts of 60 feet in depth. The existence of extensive chalk cliffs *above ground*, so near as Grays and Pitsea, seems to tell negatively against the sceptical theory that we are to consider these Dene-holes merely as chalk-quarries dating from the " middle ages."

Readers interested in the subject are referred to *Essex Naturalist*, i., 225—276, *Reliquary*, vol. i., 65—82, *Proc. Essex Field Club* vol. iii, pp. xxviii.—xxxiv., *Geological Magazine* (New Series, Decade IV.) vol. v., 293, and *Idler* for March, 1898.

W. H. DRAPER, Southend-on-Sea.

Colchester Halfpenny (E. R. vii. 212).—The description and date (1791) given by Mr. Pemberton appear to apply to an Essex token not before recorded. The size of the one in my collection, dated 1794, is midway between a penny and a halfpenny now in use, and would therefore appear to be larger than Mr. Pemberton's. The device on the reverse side of the 1794 issue is the representation of a weaving loom which appears to be similar in construction to those in use by Spitalfields weavers at the present day.

JOHN AVERY, 63, Windsor Road, Forest Gate.

Earl of Mornington (E. R. vii. 228). — In the very interesting account of Wanstead, in the last number of the *Essex Review*, there is an error about the descent of the Earldom of Mornington, which it is said to have devolved on Earl Cowley. If it had, he would be Earl of Mornington, not Earl Cowley. The Earldom of Mornington was created in 1760; the Earldom of Cowley in 1857. The Earldom of Mornington is now merged in the Dukedom of Wellington. I have always understood that the late Duke of Wellington continued the allowance his illustrious father made to Long Wellesley.

G. ALAN LOWNDES, Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.

[The first Earl Cowley, Henry Richard Wellesley, inherited the Draycott estates from his cousin, William Richard Arthur, 5th Earl Mornington, son of Tylney Long Wellesley and his first wife, the unfortunate heiress alluded to in the article. But the title, as is here stated, passed to the son of the great Duke, and became unknown as a separate title. ED. E. R.]

William Holman (E.R. iii., 261.)—For some years we have been endeavouring to discover the birthplace and ancestry of the Rev. William Holman, the Essex Historian, and at length, by the kindness of the Rev. T. G. Gibbons, vicar of Halstead, we have been put in possession of the following notes, which clearly show that our Historian was not an Essex man by birth, but a native of Dorsetshire, baptised at Whitchurch Canonicorum, in that county, on 15th December, 1669. Amongst the Holman MSS. in the Colchester Museum (No. 71 of that collection) is a loose sheet of paper on which is a pedigree of the Holmans of Chaldron, in Dorsetshire, with this note appended in the handwriting of the Rev. William Holman: "Chaldron is in the Hundred of Winifrith, near Weymouth, about twenty-five miles from the place of my nativity, which was in the parish of Whitchurch, where my ancestors lived about one hundred years, and branched forth from thence."

The Rev. Charles Druitt, vicar of Whitchurch Canonicorum, has very courteously searched the Registers of that parish, and furnished us with extracts, by which it appears that our Essex Historian was the third of eight children of William and Lettice Holman of that parish. Jane, the eldest, was baptised July 11, 1666; John, December 8, 1667, and buried November 9, 1682. Then comes our Historian, whose baptism is thus recorded: "1669, William, ye son of Will: Holman, baptised December xv." After him follow:—

Robert, bapt. September 21, 1671.

Spease *(? Spes)*, a daughter, bapt. December 28, 1673.

Thomas, bapt. April 19, 1676.

Latise (? Lettice), bapt. November 10, 1677.

Samuel, bapt. March 17, 1679, and buried May 22, 1681.

The Registers of Whitchurch Canonicorum contain many other entries, between 1580 and 1682, of persons of the name of Holman, but the connection between these and the family of our Historian is not evident. The name is variously spelled—Holman, Hollman, Wholman, and Hôman.

C. F. D. Sperling, M.A.

Shipbuilding in Essex. Mr. I. Chalkley Gould contributes to the *Journal of the British Archæological Association* (1898, pp. 223-248; 2 pls.) "Notes on a Naval Manuscript

compiled by Edward Battine, c. 1688." From it we take the following :—

Amongst a mass of antiquarian matter in his book we find reference to various ships built in the town in the 17th century. He describes the *Harwich* thus :—

'A very beautiful Ship and swift Sailer . . . . with Balconies and Galleries partly imitating the setting off of some of the French Men of War . . . . upon whom in her Name his Majesty [Charles II.] was graciously pleased to honour this Borough.'

Hannay* refers to this ship as being built by Sir Antony Deane after the model of the *Superbe*, a French ship of 74 guns.

That she proved satisfactory is evident, as Pepys in 1675 wrote, "The *Harwich* carries the bell from the whole fleet, great and small."† But, alas! she was wrecked near Plymouth in 1691. Taylor also mentions the *Fan-Fan* (which is included in our MS. as a sloop of 33 tons burden), and gives a rather interesting account. She seems to have been one of two sloops intended to clear small enemies from the sands before Harwich Harbour, 'then much infested with small Dutch pickaroons.' When, in 1666, we were at war with Holland, the English fleet, under command of Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle, was near by Harwich, while the Dutch fleet lay off the harbour under command of Admiral De Ruyter. A letter written to King Charles II. by the English commanders tells us of the plucky impudence of the captain of this little *Fan-Fan*.

'On Thursday morning [July 26, 1666], it being very calm, and the Enemy to windward of them, a small new Sloop of two Guns, built the other Day at Harwich, made up with his Oars towards the Dutch Fleet, and drawing both his Guns to one side, very formally attacked De Ruyter (in the Admiral's Ship of Holland), and continued this honourable Fight so long, till she had received two or three Shots from him between Wind and Water; to the great Laughter and Delight of our Fleet, and the Indignation and Reproach of the Enemy.'

... ...

Passing to the column '*where built*,' it is interesting to note that places are named which we certainly do not associate with the building of ships of war now—such places as Woodbridge, Yarmouth, Maldon, New Forest, Dean Forest, Ratclif, Shoram (Shoreham), Lymus (Limehouse), Walderwick, Emsworth, Redriff, and Wievenhoe.

Woodbridge is a small town in Suffolk on the river Deben, which flows to sea near Felixstow. New Forest probably refers to Southampton, and possibly to other ports near the New Forest.‡ Maldon is on the estuary of the Blackwater, in Essex, and is still to be accounted a port, though a small one.

Dean Forest would probably refer to Lydney, near the then extensive woodland of Dean Forest. Walderwick is Walberswick, now a little decayed place on the stilted river Blyth, near Southwold, in Suffolk.

Emsworth, near Havant, in Hampshire, has an inlet of the sea on its border, but its great neighbour, Portsmouth, has long since obscured its note. Redriff is now known as Rotherhithe. At Wyvenhoe, on the Colne, in Essex, building of yachts is still carried on.

**Short History of the Royal Navy* (1898), p. 532.

†Adm. Letters, iv. 161, quoted in *Eng. Hist. Review*, xii., p. 699.

‡Mr. C. J. Williams suggested Beaulieu, where portions of the slips said to have been used for ship-building in Elizabeth's reign are still to be seen.

Thanks to the courtesy of the author, we are able to add the full information as to the Essex-built ships from Battine's original MS.

1st Rate.	Length. Feet.	Breadth. Feet.	Tons.	When built.	Where.	By whom.	In Time of War. Value.	Guns.	Men.
Sandwich	142	41½	1405	1679	Harwich	Isaac Betts	——	90	660
Albemarle	142	44½	1405	1679	,,	,,	——	90	660
2nd Rate.									
Restoration	130⅜	40⅜	1057	1677	,,	,,	—— ?	90	660
Breda	132	40	1050	1679	,,	,,	—— ?	90	? 660
3rd Rate.							£		
Harwich	124	38½	987	1674	,,	Sr. An. Deane	8883	70	420
Swiftsure	123	38⅜	978	1673	,,	,,	8792	70	420
Rupert	117½	36	813	1666	,,	,,	7119	66	400
Resolution	120¾	37	885	1667	,,	,,	7965	70	420
4th Rate.									
Jersey	102	32	560	1654	Maldon	Mr. Sterling	3640	48	230
5th Rate.									
Saphire	89	26	346	1675	Harwich	Sr. An. Deane	2249	32	135
6th Rate.									
Sandadoes	59¾	17¾	84	1666	,,	,,	581	16	75
Robuck	62	20	136	,,	,,	,,	884	14	45
Francis	63	20	144	,,	,,	,,	910	14	45
Yachts.									
Kitchin	42	16	60	1663	Wievenhoe	Mr. Page	693	—	——
Sloopes.									
Fan-Fan	45	12⅛	33	1665	Harwich	Sr. An. Deane	214	—	——

Maldon's Old Bridewell.—But very few persons in Maldon are aware that there still exists in the town, in structural integrity, the old Borough Bridewell, an institution for the separate confinement and punishment of erring and refractory women. This curious old relic of antiquity is situated in the London Road, adjacent to the house of Mr. F. Hayward, carpenter and builder. It is a small square building, strongly built of oak framing, with brick nogging between, and resting on oak sills. There is nothing particularly characteristic in the building itself, which has been at one time converted into a wash-house. Its most remarkable feature (and which is undoubtedly an original one) is the door which opens upon the street, and which is composed of strong crossed timbers of oak. There are no signs of original windows in the fabric, which was undoubtedly, in its penal use, a place of darkness; but windows have been subsequently inserted between the timbers. The edifice appears to be in fairly good repair, except the sills, which have partly perished through age and damp. The roof is pyramidal and strong, and composed of flat tiles, and no doubt this small building was formerly a prison of considerable strength. A modern door has been at one time inserted, no doubt at the time when the prison was converted into a wash-house. Immediately adjacent to the building is a row of one-story cottages, strongly built of oak and chestnut, with huge laths of oak, and plastered with thick lumps of tempered clay. These buildings, which are now under repair, are thought to be three hundred years old. The chestnut timbers are in extremely good preservation, and hard enough to try the metal of the carpenter's saw. The cottages and ground were offered for sale some time ago, but found no purchaser.—*Essex Weekly News*, 14.x.98.

[The Maldon cage almost exactly resembles the cage at Wyvenhoe, figured in our last number E.R. vii., 255.—ED.]

The Gower-Gough Correspondence, 1765—1775.—Few, I believe, among those who are interested in the history of our county, are aware of the existence, in the British Museum, of a volume containing a large amount of correspondence on archæological, personal, and general matters, which passed between the Rev. Dr. Foote Gower, M.A., M.D., of Chelmsford, and Richard Gough, the celebrated antiquary, in the years between the dates named above.

The first of these two—Dr. Foote Gower—was the son of a physician of the same name, who practised in Chester, where he was born about 1737. He graduated at Brasenose College, Oxford, and married a sister of John Strutt, Esq., of Terling, an ancestor of the present Lord Rayleigh. He held the livings of Chignal St. James and Mashbury from 1761, till about 1777, but resided, during the term of his incumbency of these places, at Chelmsford. He was a zealous antiquary, and commenced many important works, although he finished none of them. He made very extensive collections for a History of his native county, but it was never published. Dr. Gower died at Bath on May 27th, 1780.

Richard Gough, the second of the two correspondents, was born in London in 1735, and was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. His father, dying whilst he was still a youth, left him considerable wealth. On leaving Cambridge, in 1756, he at once commenced a series of antiquarian tours through England, which he continued until 1771. From that year till 1797 he filled the post of Director of the Society of Antiquaries. He was also a Fellow of the Royal Society. His chief work was his *Sepulchral Monuments* (1786—1799), one of the greatest archæological works then extant. He died in 1808.

The volume in question (numbered *Add. MSS.*, 22936) contains about 220 letters (not "nearly 500," as stated on the manuscript title page, which has been inserted), ranging in date from March 15th, 1765, to August 22nd, 1775—a period of about ten years and a half. The larger number of letters belong, however, to the years 1768 to 1772. The volume is folioed from 1 to 365. The correspondence is evidently incomplete, for it commences abruptly, and affords evidence that the two men had been friends and correspondents for some time previous to its commencement. After 1772 it commenced to flag noticeably—

probably because Dr. Gower (who died in 1780) was in failing health.

The interest of these letters to those engaged in a study of the History and Antiquities of Essex is considerable—not so much on account of the information they directly convey as from the light they incidentally throw on the events of the period. By far the greater part of their contents is now, it is true, of little or no interest to anybody; but mixed with all this there are many valuable scraps of information of use to the historian, topographer or antiquary—scattered grains of corn among a preponderating amount of chaff. Dr. Gower appears to have derived most benefit from the correspondence. Most of his letters are largely taken up with requests that Gough would purchase books or undertake other commissions for him in London—requests to which the good-natured Gough seemed always ready to respond. Beside these, however, there are many references to the results of Elections, the discovery of ancient interments, early inscriptions, and other objects of antiquarian interest in Essex churches, with many references to Morant, Tindal, Salmon, Holman, "A Gentleman," and other Essex historians of the time.—MILLER CHRISTY, Pryors, Broomfield, Chelmsford.

Ancient Entrenchments at Uphall, near Ilford. Within seven miles of the Bank of England there may yet be seen the remnant of an old encampment, whose origin, be it early British, or Roman, or Danish, is "lost in the twilight of fable." It existed probably in the pre-historic days of our Island, and can be dated back for at least eighteen centuries.

The earthworks are situated on the east bank of the river Roding, on land which is naturally higher than that on the other side, and about mid-distant between the ancient town of Barking, and Ilford, in which new parish the land is now comprised.

The whole area of this "camp" occupies over forty-eight acres; but many centuries of farming operations have, in the end, so levelled the works that only a portion has been visible for some years past. The best preserved remnant is at the north-west corner, close by the river, consisting of a mound some 28 ft. in height, which is much deeper on the river side, with a "spur" or extension of the rampart for over eighty yards, the whole being grass-covered, untouched, and still in good condition. The highest portion, or "outlook," is known as "Lavender Mount," from the name of a farmer who occupied the holding during last century. At the north-east corner a much larger portion of the rampart, extending more than four hundred yards, may even now be clearly defined; but already the land is out of occupation, having been sold during the last six months for ordinary building purposes, on this side of the footpath; and ere long the making of new roads and building of houses will entirely destroy all traces of this part of the rampart. The destruction has, indeed, already begun, gravel having been dug out of the highest portion.

The remainder of the land on the west side of the footpath, which is now drained and made up as a road, was sold on the 1st of July last in two lots, and

PLAN OF EARTHWORK REMAINS AT UPHALL
NEAR ILFORD ESSEX AUGUST 1898 Walter Crouch

contains about half the area of the ancient "camp." The southern lot, with a long river frontage, being over twenty-one acres, and the other, containing the mount and ramparts, with the farmhouse, outbuildings, and a bit of marsh-land on the river, being nearly eleven acres.

The whole was purchased by Mr. David Howard, F.C.S., J.P., etc., of the firm of Howard and Sons, of Stratford, a member of the Essex Archæological Society, and President of the Essex Field Club. The former plot, on which, by

the way, no vestige of any earthwork has ever been recorded, will form the site of their new chemical works; while on the latter plot, which adjoins on the north, the mount and rampart will be carefully preserved untouched, and in the same condition as they have so long remained. In view of the threatened entire demolition, it is at least satisfactory to record that so much has been secured, seeing that the enormous increase in the value of the land has hitherto checked all efforts for its preservation: notably that of the "National Trust for Places of Historic Interest" in conjunction with the "Society of Antiquaries."

For a more extended description of these earthworks, with references, detailed plan and views, the writer would refer to his Paper in the *Essex Naturalist* for 1893, pp. 131-38; and to a short notice in *The Times* of June 30th, 1898.—WALTER CROUCH, F.Z.S. *Journal of the Brit. Archæl. Assoc.*, September, 1898, n.s., iv., 291.

NOTICES OF NEW BOOKS.

The History of Landguard Fort in Suffolk. By Major JOHN HENRY LESLIE. Pp. xvi,, 141, Royal 8vo. London (Eyre and Spottiswoode) 1898. Price 12s.

We think we are fully justified in noticing this as an Essex book. Major Leslie's introductory chapter, after treating of the name—Langer being accepted as the correct one—discusses the question as to whether Landguard belongs to the counties of Essex or Suffolk. He says (p.1.):—"Great diversity of opinion appears to have existed as to whether Landguard has always been situated in Suffolk, or whether it was not at one time in Essex. I incline to the opinion that it has always been, or it now is, in Suffolk, though I think there is no doubt that it was formerly detached from the mainland, and was—at any rate at high-water—an island." Later, this is modified by the expression: "It appears to me quite possible that for administrative purposes Landguard *was* included in Essex." It is so included by Camden, Silas Taylor, Morant, Wright, &c., by all the old cartographers, and by ourselves (E.R., ii. 41 note). Our author quotes the marginal note on Emanuel Bowen's fine map (*circ* 1750), "Landguard Fort is within the limits of Essex, though it seems to belong to Suffolk;" and he says further, "even as late as the year 1886, the official monthly army list shows a battery of Garrison Artillery as quartered at Landguard Fort, Essex."

Landguard Fort, as a fort, was built in the reign of Charles I. (completed in 1627-8), although the point, or formerly island, was fortified with an earthwork probably from quite early days. A copy of the map from the Cottonian Library in the British Museum, dated 1534, showing an elaborate "Bulworke," is reproduced on Plate I, and good evidence is produced that between 1540 and 1547, two Blockhouses had been built and garrisoned at Langer. The new fort was a place of great strategical importance through the Civil War, but more particularly during the war of 1665-7 with the Dutch, who made an unsuccessful attack on it, July 2nd, 1667. A full history of the three successive forts, 1626, 1716, 1875, is given in an interesting form, with references to authorities (mostly *State Papers Domestic*, and *Journals of the House of Commons*); the book is well and sufficiently illustrated, so that altogether a very valuable volume, containing much new topographical and biographical material, is added to our military and naval records.

Chapter xxi., the longest in the book, gives a complete list of the Governors, with biographical notices. The first Governor, appointed March, 1628, was Henry Rich, 1st Earl of Holland, K.G., and the last, General Sir Robert Brownrigg, Bart., G.C.B., at whose death, on April 27th, 1833, the office ceased to exist. As might be expected, several well-known Essex names are here included, Henry and Charles Rich, Henry Farr, James Howard, 3rd Earl of Suffolk, Sir Charles Lyttelton, Francis Hammond, Mordaunt Cracherode, etc. In chapter xxii. the Lieut.-Governors (1687—1854) are briefly noticed. Chapter xxvi. is an interesting one, treating of "two very celebrated men, whose connection with Landguard Fort was not of a military nature." These were Robert Rich, 2nd Earl of Warwick, the designer of the fort of 1626, and Thomas Gainsborough, the celebrated Suffolk artist, painter of the landscape picture of the fort of 1716, and its surroundings in 1753.

Our author admits that eighteen months previous to the publication of his praiseworthy volume, he did not know where Landguard Fort was. Fresh discoveries have already been made by him (*East Anglian Daily Times*, 21.x.98). We trust that these may continue, as a supplementary volume upon similar lines will be very welcome. Possibly a little wide of his mark, there is some interesting matter for him in the fact that Col. Blagge,

who was Governor of Yarmouth and Landguard Fort (although he doubts the fact, p. 34), was the father of Margaret, the famous Mrs. Godolphin. As to the parents of Capt. Sussex Cammock (indexed on four pages), who was born and buried at Maldon, 1600—1659, he will find an interesting reference on pp. 28-9, 3rd ed., of Fitch's *Maldon and the River Blackwater*.

We must congratulate Major Leslie upon his "maiden effort," and are especially glad that the "considerable local, historical, and genealogical knowledge" of his friend, Col. J. H. Josselyn, amplified by his own further research, has been thus given to the public. The book is of immediate historic importance, as the War Office has recently decided to entirely reconstruct the present fort according to modern requirements. Illustrated as it is with 25 plates (maps, plans, views, portraits, &c.), and, as might be expected, well printed and altogether well got up, with an exemplary index (7 pp.), it is cheap at its published price, and should certainly be purchased by all who are interested in the history of Essex or Suffolk, to both of which counties Landguard Fort must partly belong.

Sunlit Spray from the Billows of Life. By Mrs. M. A. CHAPLIN. Pp. 109, Crown 8vo. London (W. Wilman, 27, Bouverie Street, E.C.; E. Wilmshurst, Blackheath, S.E.), 1898. Price 1s., paper cover; 2s. cloth.

We are glad to welcome another little volume of poems from the pen of Mrs. Chaplin, author of *Chimes for the Times*, an Essex writer known to some few of us. The book is got up prettily, with a portrait of the author facing the title-page. The contents are divided into four sections, "In the Heart," "In the Home," "In the Pew," and "By the Graveside."

Mrs. Chaplin writes a very clear and concise Preface, in which she explains her reasons for "presenting the ordinary thoughts of ordinary people in ordinary language." There are many charming little couplets to be found "In the Home" section, for instance, "School-time," "A Year for a Rose," and "London Sparrows," all of which are well worth reading and remembering, although some other religious poems in the collection are marred by a certain narrowness, with an absence of that divine charity which ought to cover differences of creeds and religious opinions. There is great pathos and a true state-

ment of facts in "Mistaken Homage" (perhaps her best poem) written on the occasion of a statue being erected at Dunoon to Burns's "Highland Mary," his only love, by his fellow-countrymen, to mark the centenary of the poet's birth. We sincerely hope the little book will be a pleasure to Mrs. Chaplin's personal friends, and a real success to herself.

Christopher Crayon's Recollections : The Life and Times of the late James Ewing Ritchie, as told by himself. Pp., 268, 8vo. London (James Clarke & Co.), 1898. Price 3s. 6d.

There is no little pathos in noticing this the last book from the pen of our late frequent and valued contributor, and as we look at the excellent portrait of the venerable and kindly old writer, we read in its keen humorous eyes, the charity that, gossip as it will, never says a bitter or maligning word about anyone. The present volume is indeed full of anecdotes and stories about all sorts of people, the recollections of sixty years, passing from Prince Albert, and Daniel O'Connell, to President Arthur, Barnum, and the Prince of Wales. Beginning with the Norwich Election in 1837, there is scarcely a noted East Anglian since, with whom the author does not make you feel personally acquainted by some homely anecdote or other. The style in which these stories is set out is that of a humorous and garrulous old man. It is not without a special charm, for as he rambles on from anecdote to anecdote, so easy is the flow that the writer seems to be talking to you at his own fireside.

The chapter entitled "London Long Ago" is one of the most interesting in the book. So vividly do his early reminiscences of the Metropolis make the various forgotten features of London in 1840 live before you, that it is difficult to realise that he is really describing the same city as the London of to-day. The awful noise of the stone-paved streets, the "cabs like hearses", the cut-throats and ruffians who lurked in the deep Holborn Valley, now bridged by the Viaduct, the old Hotels with bed-rooms opening on to rambling galleries above the stables, and ascended from the stable-yard; how remote it all seems. We foresee for this book a very popular reception among readers in our own county, as well as in the neighbouring one of Suffolk, where, as recorded in the obituary notice (E. R. vii., 205) its author was born near eighty years ago. Especially will it appeal to the

middle-aged and old, who will fight their battles over again with Christopher Crayon and the friends of his youth.

The Parish Church of St. Andrew's Shalford, &c. By FLORENCE F. LAW. Pp. 55, Demy 4to. Colchester (Wiles & Son). Price 7s. 6d.

This delightful volume appears to have been suggested by a Church Defence meeting at Braintree, where the question was discussed two years ago, "Is it not advisable to try to interest some of our Parishioners in the history of their parish Churches, and the way in which they have been preserved from generation to generation?" Would that such questions always produced so practical an answer as the present.

Mrs. Law has gathered together all that has been printed in the more expensive county histories about Shalford, its church, manors, and manorial Lords, and a most interesting volume is the outcome of this manifest labour of love. In this commendable work all that has been published about Shalford—a parish with a population of 832, five miles W.N.W. of Braintree—from Domesday Book onwards, and about its church, with its important family associations, as still to be read in its heraldry, has been lovingly gathered together in a way that suggests, and we hope will serve for, considerable elaboration in many directions. The fine Late Decorated and Early Perpendicular church has many features of considerable interest. It is particularly rich in heraldic shields; there are five shields on the Northwood monuments, two on another, five in the east window of the south aisle, no less than nine in the East window of the chancel, and six on the old font, with six others in the roof of the south porch. The details of these are all beautifully illustrated, some in heraldic colours, even being or-and-argent heightened in true heraldic style. The families of Coggeshall, De Vere, Ferrers, Fitz-Barnard, Fitz-Walter, Jernigan, Mortimer, Northwood, Picot, Poynings, Sackville, Scales, Stebbing, and Valence or Valoines, are each separately treated, and their arms illustrated. In addition, there are 14 beautiful full-page plates, mostly from photographs, illustrating the parish church, exterior and interior, Arms (coloured) and church of Clare, Arms of Marriott (coloured), south doorway, east window tomb of Humphrey de Northwood, tomb of John de North-

wood, font, interior of Little Dunmow church, Hedingham Castle, and its interior, Coggeshall Arms (coloured).

We understand that the price of this elaborate volume is seven shillings and sixpence, and we feel that a mistake has been made in not making so desirable a work more generally get-at-able. It is cheap, and all interested in Essex topography should at once secure a copy of this limited issue. It can be supplied by the printers, Messrs. Wiles and Son, Colchester, to whom it does great credit; by Mr. Joscelyn, of Braintree; and we believe by our Publishers.

The Way about Essex, Together with a Comprehensive County Gazetteer, with numerous Maps. By GEORGE DAY, F.RM.S., author of *Coast Trips of Gt. Britain, Naturalists and their Inventions*, etc. Pp. 189, Fcap. 8vo. London (Iliffe & Son), price 1s.

This handy little volume should be everyone's pocket companion in touring about our county. To cyclists it will be especially valuable, as particulars of the roads and hills are included. In convenient form we have a complete guide to all the interesting objects in the county, with a certain amount of excellent archæological information, and just enough biography and history to raise the reader's curiosity. It is especially excellent in giving these particulars about the eastern suburbs of London, where every antiquarian trace is fast dissappearing. The illustrations, many of them, we believe, from Mr. Day's own photographs, add much to the book. It is a pity the proofs were not more carefully read, Bynacre Priory, Guy Hartings, and Weathersfield are only a few of the vagaries. The old farm-house of Pryors (illustrated) is in Broomfield parish, not in Chignal St. James. In some places the information is not brought up to date, as, for instance, when the late Sir C. L. Young, or rather "the author of *Jim the Penman*," is described as still living at Hatfield Priory. Great Baddow is called a village, Great Bardfield a town. It would be an advantage in another edition of Mr. Day's book to place the parishes in the very useful Gazetteer (pp. 140-187) in the natural order and precedence of their names, as thus:—Aythorp Roothing, not Roothing, Aythorp; Chipping Ongar instead of Ongar, Chipping; and the numerous Essex parishes designated Great, Little, North, South, East, and West, under those initials. This is the now accepted

custom in all indexes, and would secure uniformity, for Mr. Day does not disintegrate Ramsden Bellhouse or Bowers Gifford, for instance, so there is no particular reason why he should write Colne, Wakes; or Bumpstead, Steeple. But these are trifles compared to the total excellence of the work, which, as a rival to its older occupant of the same field, Mr. Miller Christy's *Handbook*, is certainly not without its claims. By the way, a new and corrected edition of that popular and invaluable work would find a vastly increased circle of readers after the eleven years that have elapsed since its publication, especially if it were, like the one under present consideration, adapted to the needs of the cyclist.

Essex, Past and Present. By GEORGE F. BOSWORTH, F.R.G.S. Pp. xi., 239, Crown 8vo. London (George Philip and Son), 1898. Price 2s.

This books appears as one of *Philip's County Readers* series, a patriotic and educational enterprise. It has been written with the very best of intentions, viz., "in order to promote a better knowledge of the past and present condition of the county of Essex, in the belief that whatever strengthens our local attachments is favourable both to individual and national character." With this patriotic sentiment we are fully in accord, and know that, even among the young, history can better be taught by an occasional appeal to local associations, if there be any, than by any general method, however widespread. The great success of J. R. Green's work was that the young students understood and became interested in it, and this interest was enormously increased by the issue of the illustrated editions. Bosworth's *Essex* is following on these lines; its three maps and 75 illustrations, all of which are good, cannot in some particular or other fail to appeal to some Essex lad, or, for the matter of that, the larger lad; this will excite his curiosity, and he will certainly know more of the history of his county, and of his country, after a perusal of these well-illustrated and well-printed pages, which are well within his reach, being issued at a most reasonable price. Altogether the work is very well done. Perhaps as an old hand we could suggest a little more careful editing, but, without touching on points omitted or doubtful, we cannot think but that such statements as those on pp. 2 and 13, which

do not agree with the excellent maps, should be amended; *e.g.* the frontispiece map shows nothing in the county above 400 feet, while p. 13 says correctly, "this part of the country is hilly and undulating, rising sometimes to a height of 300 or 400 feet." But should this volume be used as a secondary school primer, for which it is exceedingly well fitted, and should the student use the erroneous statement on p. 2 in answer to an examination question, where would he be? We there read, "Some of the hills, such as Laindon, Danbury, and High Beech, rise to 600 or 700 feet." The next sentence is still more misleading.

Charles Lamb and the Lloyds, edited by E. V. LUCAS. Pp. ix., 297. Post 8vo. London Smith, Elder, & Co., 1898. Price, 6s.

To have only a remote connection with the gentle Elia is enough to interest a wide circle of readers, but to have the felicity of introducing to the literary world a large number of previously unknown letters from this unrivalled letter-writer is a chance that any young author may well be envied. Mr. Lucas, in the present volume, does more, for he introduces us all to a highly interesting family, the members of which distinguished themselves in more than one relation. Descended from an ancient Welsh stock, the Lloyds of Dolobran, in the seventeenth century became Quakers, and suffered imprisonment and persecution with the rest of that misunderstood sect. A younger son embarked in business in Birmingham, and laid, through the persons of his sons, the foundations of Lloyd's Bank, as well as of the large connection as iron-master, which became so profitable. It is with the family of Charles Lloyd, of Bingley House, Birmingham, that the greater part of this book is concerned. Bingley House, by the way, a handsome family mansion surrounded with trees, and then in the suburbs of a busy town, stood on the site of the present Bingley Hall, the arena of political meetings, and the far-famed scene of the great Midland Cattle Show. Charles and Robert Lloyd, the sons, were clever and intellectual young men, who shared their father's love of the classics (he translated Homer after he was sixty), wrote verses, and adopted the opinions of most of the thinking, philosophising young men of the day. Robert was apprenticed at Saffron Walden, to what or whom we are left

to conjecture. Probably it was banking or brewing. Charles pursued his studies for a time under Coleridge at Bristol, and Nether Stowey. In 1797, he first met Lamb; and soon after, the three issued a volume of poems together. A little later, the Lloyds' circle of acquaintance was enlarged by the addition of Southey, Wordsworth, and Manning. The entire group of friends graduated towards Ambleside, which became shortly the permanent or temporary home of most of them. The circle gradually extended, and before long a marriage took place between Lloyd's sister, Priscilla, and the poet Wordsworth's younger brother, Christopher. Lamb's characteristic letter to her brother Robert on the occasion of his own marriage, which coincided with that event, enriches literature with a new phrase :—

All these new nuptials do not make me unquiet in the perpetual prospect of celibacy. There is a quiet dignity in old bachelorhood, a leisure from cares, noise, &c., an enthronisation upon the armed chair of a man's feeling that he may sit, walk, read unmolested, to none accountable——but hush! or I shall be torn in pieces like a churlish Orpheus by young married women and bride-maids of Birmingham. The close is this, to every man that way of life, which in his election is best. Be as happy in yours as I am determined to be in mine, and we shall strive lovingly who shall sing best the praises of matrimony and the praises of singleness.

Christopher Wordsworth and Priscilla Lloyd were married at St. Martin's, Birmingham, on Oct. 6, 1804. It was the bride's twenty-third birthday, and on the same day she was baptised into the Church of England. Born and brought up a Quaker, "it was no bad achievement," as Mr. Lucas remarks, to become, as she did, mother of two, and grandmother of a third Bishop. The future Bishops of Lincoln and St. Andrews, her sons, Christopher and Charles, received their early education at Braintree, for in 1808 her husband was instituted to the Deanery of Bocking, and the family took up their abode there until 1816, when he was promoted to St. Mary's, Lambeth, and Sundridge, Kent. He left behind him at Bocking, however, all that he most treasured in life, for Priscilla Wordsworth died there on Oct. 7, 1815, at the early age of thirty-four, and lies buried close to the east chancel wall in Bocking Churchyard. Her son Charles, in his *Annals of my Early Life*, 1891, dedicated to Thomas Legh Claughton, the venerable Bishop of St. Albans, records how, more than forty years after, he drove over from Earls Colne to visit the

home he had left at nine years old, and was touched to find that his mother's grave had been tended through all that time by an old woman of the village, whom she had befriended during life.

In conclusion, we can heartily recommend this very readable book, illuminated as it is on many pages by the genius of Charles Lamb, to all lovers of literature.

An Old English Garden. By the COUNTESS OF WARWICK. (Published by Arthur L. Humphreys, and sold by Hatchard, London, 1898.) Pp. 71, small folio; illustrated by photogravure. Three hundred and fifty Copies only printed. Price, £2 10s. net.

This very beautiful volume contains an account of the pleasaunce, to use an old English word, which Lady Warwick has laid out with so much thought and care around her Essex home at Easton. She begins the story by a pretty allusion to her love of the country, and of rural peace. There is something pathetic, she considers, in the thought of the hundreds who are "hurried on to their Nirvana," satisfied with the sights and sounds of a great city, and without ever having been consciously or appreciatively within sight and sound of green meadows, and the song of birds. This intense love of nature and rural beauty was imbibed by her in her childhood, and it was the tender sylvan beauty of our own county, where that childhood was passed, that was its source. There is no prettier spot in the country than Easton Park. From one point in it the towers and spires of six neighbouring churches may be descried. Its green slopes are crowned with avenues of hornbeams and solitary gnarled oaks, which, as Lady Warwick reminds us, have seen Queen Elizabeth, with Cecil in attendance, ride down their ranks after the chase in Hainault Forest was over, and she was fain to seek a night's resting-place at the Lodge. No praise can be too high for the very beautiful illustrations in this book, which are from photographs specially taken for the work by Mr. Payne Jennings. All the most artistic points in the gardens, and several views of the interior of the house, as well as the Dairy, and the summer pavilion, adorn the book. The last pages contain a list of all the flowers planted upon the Shakespeare Border and the special quota-

tions from that king of poets, dramatists, and actors, which have immortalised the flower. In the garden itself these lines are to be read upon labels of Hedingham pottery attached to the plants, so the wanderer down the flowery paths may study both the poet's thought and the living blossom at the same time. Then there are the names of the flowers growing in the Lily Garden, the Rock Garden, the Garden of Scripture (I notice there are docks, nettles and barley, here), and last but not least, all those that are to be found in the Friendship border. It is a pretty fancy this, planting of a flower by each visitor on each of his or her visits, and the names contain some interesting ones. The Duchess of York's choice is a Japanese anemone, and the Countess of Rosslyn's Meadow Sweet.

The book is a little too expensive for a handbook to gardening, but many hints towards laying-out and planting may be gained thereby.

"*A Caveat for Archippus.*" *Being a Sermon preached at a "Visitation" at Whitechapel Church in the year* 1618 *by Jeremiah Dyke, Vicar of Epping.* With an Introduction by BENJ. WINSTONE. Pp. [4] 96, Foolscap 4to. London (Harrison & Sons) 1898.

This handsome little volume is uniform with that in which the author's two sermons were republished in 1896 (noticed E. R. v., 239). As we said before, in the introduction, Mr. Winstone has spared no pains to make the historical surroundings carefully complete. The local associations have no doubt attracted his serious study, but, apart from these, the present sermon is of special interest now that the ritualistic controversy is once more rampant in many directions. No theological questions are here discussed. Dyke's sermon was carefully prepared to be addressed to a congregation of clergymen (probably representative of all parties in the Church) assembled at a Visitation, and we here see in the troublous times of 280 years ago, what, in the opinion of the preacher, should be the qualifications of the parochial clergy. But he also deals with the conduct of their parishioners. He points out the general failings of both in the performance of their duties, and expounds their duties in behaviour to each other. He blames the parishioners more than the Clergy for the want of faithfulness

shown by the Ministers in their discharge of parochial duties. Jeremiah Dyke, as we all know, was a puritan or Calvinistic Divine; he probably had to address many Arminians, or, as we should call them, Ritualists, and these latter were in authority. The *Book of Sports* was published in May, 1618, and was ordered by the King to be read on Sunday in all Churches. This sermon was preached in the following September; both it and the Introduction give a clear insight into the state of the clerical profession at the time; both are therefore of historical interest. Curiously enough, they well balance one another; there are 45 pages of Introduction, and 45 pages of sermon. In conclusion, we feel bound to call attention to a few serious misprints which should not have occurred: Beaconsfield for Becontree (p. 22 and note), Fennar for Farrar (p. 34), Whitcliff for Whitgift (p. 38), Thurstall for Thurstaple (p. 41).

Mr. Durrant has reprinted in his useful *Penny Illustrated Chelmsford Almanack* for 1899, the article on Thaxted in the "Picturesque Essex" series, by Miss Fell Smith, which appeared, with some charming original pen-and-ink drawings by Mr. Charles Eyles, in the *Essex Review* of January, 1897. The almanack is a *vade mecum* of county information, as well as a pictorial triumph.

The December Number of the *Bookman* contains an interesting article on the firm of C. Arthur Pearson, Ltd. It is illustrated with eight portraits of Mr. Pearson and some of his staff. Mr. Pearson is, as no doubt our readers are aware, the eldest son of the Rev. A. Cyril Peason, late Rector of Springfield, Chelmsford.

In No. 1 of the new threepenny *Royal Magazine*, Mr. Charles Ray writes on "The Strange Fates of some noted Buildings," pp. 40—46. Two excellent photos of "Beeleigh Abbey, which became a Farmhouse," are reproduced on p. 41.

"A Picture-gallery in Brass," by Annesley Kenealy, is the curious title of an interesting illustrated article in *The Lady's Realm* for October. The Chrishall brass of Sir John de la Pole and wife (1370) is illustrated on p. 713.

HISTORY AND FORMATION OF THE DIOCESE OF ST. ALBAN'S; a Chart showing the. Compiled by Rev. W. D. BARRETT, Rector of Barnet. Printed on stout paper, price 1s. Postage 3d.

Crown 8vo. Sewed. Price 6d. Post Free.

HOUSEHOLD HINTS TO YOUNG HOUSEWIVES. With the arrangements and receipts for forty dinners, etc. By MARTHA CAREFUL. Twenty-third edition. Revised and enlarged. Chelmsford: EDMUND DURRANT & Co., *Essex Review* Office. To be had of all Booksellers.

THE CAERMARTHENSHIRE MISCELLANY (Incorporating *CAERMARTHENSHIRE NOTES*). Edited by ARTHUR MEE, F.R.A.S. Monthly, per Post 3s. 6d. per Annum. The only English serial of the kind in Wales. Llanelly—THE EDITOR. Caermarthen—"WELSHMAN" OFFICE. London—ELLIOT STOCK.

LEICESTERSHIRE AND RUTLAND NOTES AND QUERIES. An Illustrated Quarterly Magazine devoted to the Antiquities, &c., of the two Counties. The loan of old documents and copies of Parish Registers solicited. Annual Subscription, including postage, 4s. 6d.; single parts, 1s. 6d. Printed and Published by J. and T. SPENCER, 20, Market Place, Leicester.

WOOLWICH DISTRICT ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY (Abstract of Proceedings, etc., 1897-98). The Contents include: "The History and Mystery of Deneholes" (Illustrated), by W. T. VINCENT; "St. Luke's Church, Old Charlton" (Illustrated), by the Rev. CHARLES SWAINSON, M.A., Rector; "An Early Charter Relating to Plumstead, by GEORGE Q. HOWELL; etc. etc. Price 2s. 6d. To be had of the Honorary Secretary—RICHARD J. JACKSON, 40, Lee Street, Plumstead.

THE WESTERN ANTIQUARY; Note Book for Devon and Cornwall. Containing Original Articles, Notes, Queries, Replies, Biographical Notices, and Reviews, &c. Edited by W. H. K. WRIGHT, F.R.H.S., Plymouth. Published Monthly. Annual Subscription (including Postage), 8s. Superior Edition, 11s. Index Numbers in all cases, extra 1s. London: ELLIOT STOCK. Exeter: JAMES G. COMMIN. Plymouth: W. H. LUKE.

THE EAST ANGLIAN; or Notes and Queries on Subjects connected with the Counties of SUFFOLK, CAMBRIDGE, ESSEX, and NORFOLK. Edited by the Rev. C. H. EVELYN WHITE, F.S.A., &c. Rampton Rectory, Cambridge, Hon. Member, late Hon. Sec. of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History. Part I., commencing an entirely New Series of this well known Serial, was issued January 1st, 1885, and is published monthly. Vol. IV. commenced January, 1891. Annual Subscription, 5s., post free. A very few copies of the previous volumes may be had bound in green cloth, price 15s. each. Old Series out of print. Ipswich: PAWSEY & HAYES. London: ELLIOT STOCK.

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. An Illustrated Quarterly. Edited by C. A. MARKHAM, F.S.A., Honorary Secretary of the Northamptonshire Architectural Society. Northampton: TAYLOR & SON, The Dryden Press, 9, College Street. London: ELLIOT STOCK. Birmingham and Manchester: CORNISH BROS. Subscription 6s. per year, prepaid 5s.; postage 6d. extra.

NOTTS AND DERBYSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. Edited by J. POTTER BRISCOE, F.R.H.S., assisted by FRANK MURRAY. Published the 15th of each Month. First Number published Oct. 15th, 1892. Price 6d. net, or 4s. 6d. per annum, post free, if prepaid. Vols. I.-V. now ready, illustrated, bound in cloth, 7s. 6d. each; the set, 32s. 6d. Remittances and Orders may be sent to FRANK MURRAY, Moray House, Derby; or Regent House, Nottingham; or may be ordered of any Bookseller.

WILTSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. An Illustrated and Artistic Quarterly. Price 1s. 6d. Vol. I., containing the first twelve numbers, will be ready shortly. Publisher: GEO. SIMPSON, *Gazette* Office, Devizes.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES. Edited by Rev. W. D. SWEETING, M.A. A Quarterly Journal, devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends, &c., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk, and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d.; a year's subscription, if prepaid, 6s. Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER. London: SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & Co., LTD.; ELLIOT STOCK.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. Founded by the late Rev. BEAVER H. BLACKER, M.A., in 1878. Edited by W. P. W. PHILLIMORE, M.A., B.C.L. New Series, Illustrated, commenced with the number for January, 1891. Published Quarterly, price each part, 1s. 6d.; to Annual Subscribers, prepaid, 5s. 6d., post free. Subscribers' names and payments received by the Editor, 124, Chancery Lane, London; the work supplied direct by him, or through any Bookseller, by SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & Co., LTD., London.

THE ESSEX REVIEW.

AN ILLUSTRATED QUARTERLY RECORD OF EVERYTHING OF PERMANENT INTEREST IN THE COUNTY.

EDITED BY EDWARD A. FITCH, AND MISS C. FELL SMITH.

CONTENTS.

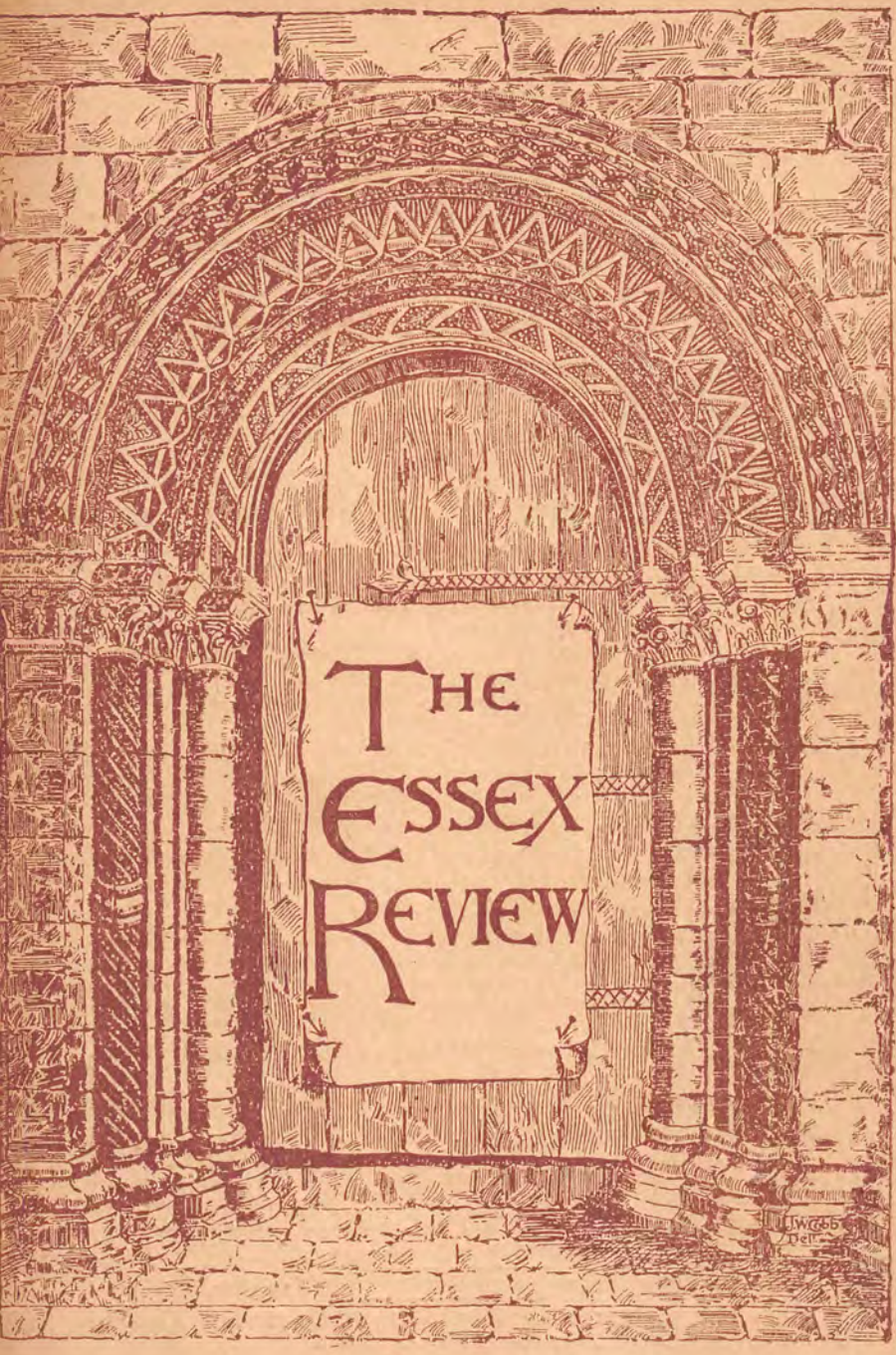
Frontispiece: Francis Quarles.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

All contributions, letters (for publication or otherwise), books for review, etc., to be addressed to the Editors, Mr. E. A. Fitch, Brick House, Maldon; or Miss Fell Smith, Great Saling, Braintree.

Correspondence relating to subscriptions, advertisements, and all other business matters should be addressed to the publishers.

No. 30. Vol. VIII. [64 PAGES.] April, 1899.



CHELMSFORD: EDMUND DURRANT & Co.
LONDON: SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT & Co., LTD.

QUARTERLY: PRICE ONE SHILLING AND SIXPENCE NETT.
Or 5/- Yearly, Post Free, if Paid in Advance.

BLACKMORE CHURCH.

THE

ESSEX REVIEW:

A Quarterly Journal for the County.

No. 30.] APRIL, 1899. [VOL. VIII.

ESSEX CHURCHES.

XXII.—ST. LAURENCE, BLACKMORE.

BY FRED. CHANCELLOR, J.P., F.R.I.B.A.

MORANT says that Blackmore took its name from the nature of the soil, but there does not appear to be anything so different in the character of the soil of this parish from that of the surrounding district, as to justify its forming the foundation of its parochial name. The name is not mentioned in Domesday Book, and therefore, as in the case of Stondon, must have been absorbed by some other parish, and there is no record as to when it received its name. The first historical notice we can find of this place is that it belonged to the Sandford, or Samford, family in the time of Stephen and Henry II., that is between 1135 and 1189. This family likewise held lands in the parish of Margaretting.

Three of the authorities say that Adam and Jordan de Samford founded here a Priory of Canons Regular, of the Order of St. Augustine, dedicated to St. Laurence, which was called the Monastery or Priory of St. Laurence de Blackmore, in the beginning of King John's reign, about 1200, but another authority states that it was founded during the reign of King Henry II., about 1170, by Sir John de Samford. The Priory was endowed by the de Samford family with the Manor of Blackmore, a portion of the property held by them in this parish.

Newcourt says that the rectory, tithes and profits of the parish church were appropriated to the Prior and Canons of the

Monastery by William de Sancta Maria, Bishop of London, about the reign of King John ; they also had property at Margaretting, Broomfield, Shellow Bowels, Willingale, Morton, Writtle, South Weald, Kelvedon, Stondon, and Chigwell, and at Great Hormead and Northamsted, in Hertfordshire.

The Priory was dissolved in 1527 by Henry VIII., and granted to Cardinal Wolsey for part of the endowment of his College at Oxford ; upon the Cardinal's attainder, in 1529, it came to the crown, and in 1531 was granted by the king to the Abbey of Waltham in exchange for the Manor of Stansted Abbots ; upon the general dissolution of the monasteries, it again came to the Crown, and in 1540 was granted by Henry VIII. to John Smyth, who was one of his auditors, his brother Clement having married Dorothy, sister to the Lady Jane Seymour, one of the wives of Henry VIII. The Smyths claimed descent from Sir Michael Carrington, Standard-bearer to King Richard I. in the Holy War. One of his descendants, John Carrington, was an adherent of Richard II., but upon the deposition of that king he found it necessary to flee to France, changing his name to Smyth upon returning to this country. The mansion known as Jericho, on the site of the old Priory, was sold about 1714 to Jacob Ackworth, afterwards surveyor of the navy, and knighted in 1722 ; since then it has passed to several owners, and now all that remains above ground of the old Priory is included in the parish church. The residue of the property remained in the Smyth family until Thomas Smyth, dying in 1724 without issue, left his estate to his niece, Mary Tendring, who, dying unmarried, left it to her cousin Thomas Alexander, who left it to his nephew Robert Alexander Crickett. It has since changed hands several times.

Another property in the parish, namely, Fingrith Hall, belonged to the de Samfords. Alice, the daughter of Sir Gilbert de Samford, married Robert de Vere, the 5th Earl of Oxford, and conveyed this estate to that family, in which it remained until towards the close of the 16th century, when it came to Sir Walter Mildmay, in whose family it remained for some generations, after which it was in the Fytch and other families.

It has been before noticed that Blackmore is not mentioned in Domesday Book. It must, therefore, have formed part of another parish, or of that practically uninhabited forestland which

extended over so large an area of the county; even now there is a very large acreage of woodland in the neighbourhood of Blackmore. Under these circumstances, what is known as the village of Blackmore probably had no existence until the Priory was founded by the de Samford family at the close of the 12th century.

Upon the completion, and no doubt during the erection of the Priory buildings, dwellings would be erected and occupied by the workmen employed and afterwards by the retainers and labourers of the Prior and Canons, and so the village of Blackmore may have grown up; it would therefore seem doubtful whether there had previously existed a parish church. There is no record or vestige of one. It is, of course, somewhat difficult to reconcile this with the statement of Newcourt, "that the rectory, tithes, and the profits of the parish church were appropriated to the Prior and Canons of this Monastery by William de Sancta Maria" (who was Bishop of London from 1198 to 1221). He quotes Stokesley as his authority. Even at this period the Priory church seems to have served as the parish church for the villagers, for upon the Prior and Canons rested the responsibility of nominating the parish priest to serve the cure; for according to Newcourt, in consequence of the Prior and Canons being in default in not appointing a priest, the said Prior and Canons by proxy, and certain of the parishioners, attended before the Bishop of London, at his palace at Stepney, in 1309, where it was on both sides agreed as follows, or to the same effect, viz.:—"on the behalf of the religious that they should cause divine offices to be performed at the altar, in the body of the church, which they asserted to be their own, on Sundays and Holy Days, after such a manner as is mentioned in the Agreement, by fit ministers, by them to be presented to the Bishop, and on the behalf of the parishioners that at their own charge they should find one missal, one chalice, and one vestment, and several other things therein specified, requisite for the celebrating of Mass, as are found by parishioners in other parishes." This arrangement was no doubt acted upon, for it is not until after the dissolution in 1534 that we have any record of the appointment of a vicar. Following up this train of thought, we must come to the conclusion that what remains to us now is the old Priory Church, but a portion only; for the present edifice from west to east no doubt formed the nave of the original

church. At present, we have no record or evidence of what existed eastwards of the present building, whether a chancel was erected at the end of the nave or whether a tower was constructed between the nave and the chancel. It is quite clear that the present west end of the nave formed the exterior of the building, before the present tower was built, and there certainly was no tower to the Norman church at the west end. Looking therefore at the size of what would originally have been the nave,

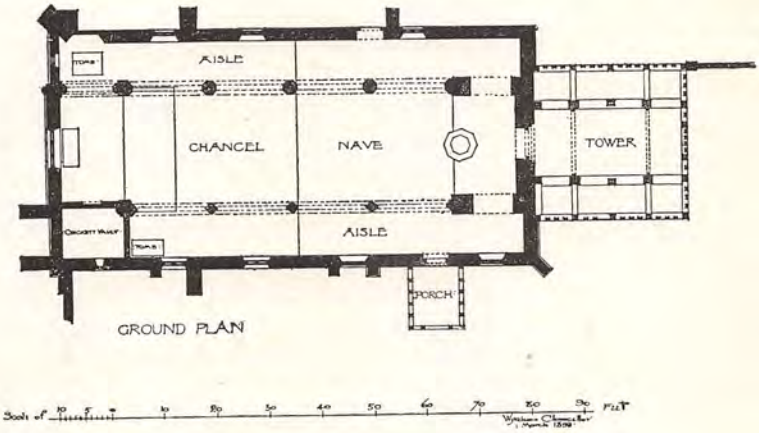


FIG. 1. PLAN OF CHURCH.

the builders of the Norman church would not be content that so large an edifice should be without so important a feature as a tower, the suggestion therefore that there was originally a tower between the nave and the chancel seems to be a very reasonable one; indeed, the wording of the agreement just quoted, "at the Altar in the body of the Church," seems to point to this arrangement. Excavations carefully carried out at the east end of the present church would probably throw considerable light upon the original plan; indeed, I am informed that during the late dry season the grass of the lawn to the eastward of the building was much browner in places than the surrounding ground, indicating the presence of foundations below the surface. The church, as we know it now, consists of nave and chancel, with north and south aisles and tower with spire, and north porch (fig. 1).

It was originally a Norman structure, and the west end of the nave (fig. 2) and one bay on either side at the west end (fig. 3) still remain of the original building, as also a fragment on the north and south sides at the east end. This work is of the 12th century, and for this reason I am the more inclined to believe that the priory was founded by Sir John de Samford in the reign of Henry II., than by Adam and Jordan de Samford in the reign of John; indeed, by the character of the work I cannot think it was erected later than the middle of the 12th century. The composition of the original west end, which was, of course, external work until the erection of the tower and spire, consists of a noble doorway with three reveals with semi-circular arches. In two of the reveals were two shafts on either side, with cushion caps supporting two of the arches, whilst the inner arch is supported by the jamb of the doorway itself; the shafts are all gone, only the caps remain. Over this doorway are two windows with semi-circular arches and deep splays, the wall being 4 feet thick, the jambs are rebated on the outside to receive the glass, so that it was nearly on the same face as the external stonework. Over these two windows is a semi-circular window in the gable. No doubt the west wall included the ends of the north and south aisles, but the external face has been so very much hacked about that it is not possible to trace any feature, if any ever existed, which is very doubtful. The north and south walls of the return bay at the west end form part of the original structure, including one semi-circular arch on either side, perfectly plain, resting on massive piers with an abacus forming the cap of pier, with a small shaft with cushioned cap at either angle; over the outer pier on either side is a semi-circular headed window, the external cill of which formed a string which protected the top of the roof of the original aisle, so that these windows formed a clerestory to the original nave. One roof, erected late in the 14th century, now covers nave and aisles. The fragments of Norman work at the east end do not form a continuation of the arches and piers just described, but seem to be the remains of arches cut in two by the evidently comparatively modern east wall built across at this point. The arches have a round moulding, whereas those at the west end are perfectly plain. It is difficult to decide therefore where the nave arcades ended.

In the 13th century a very considerable alteration was made;

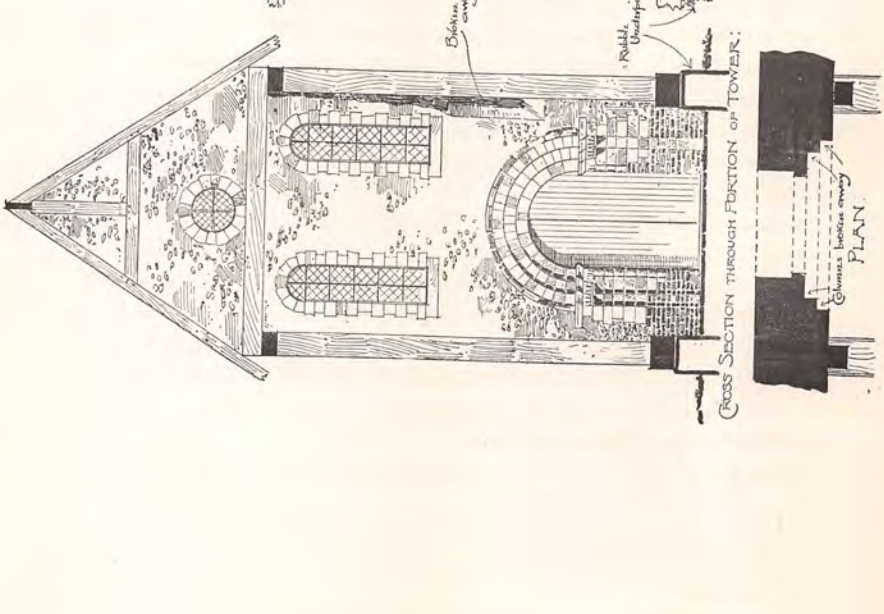

Broken away
Rubble Underpinning
Cross Section through Portion of Tower:
Columns broken away
Plan

FIG. 2.

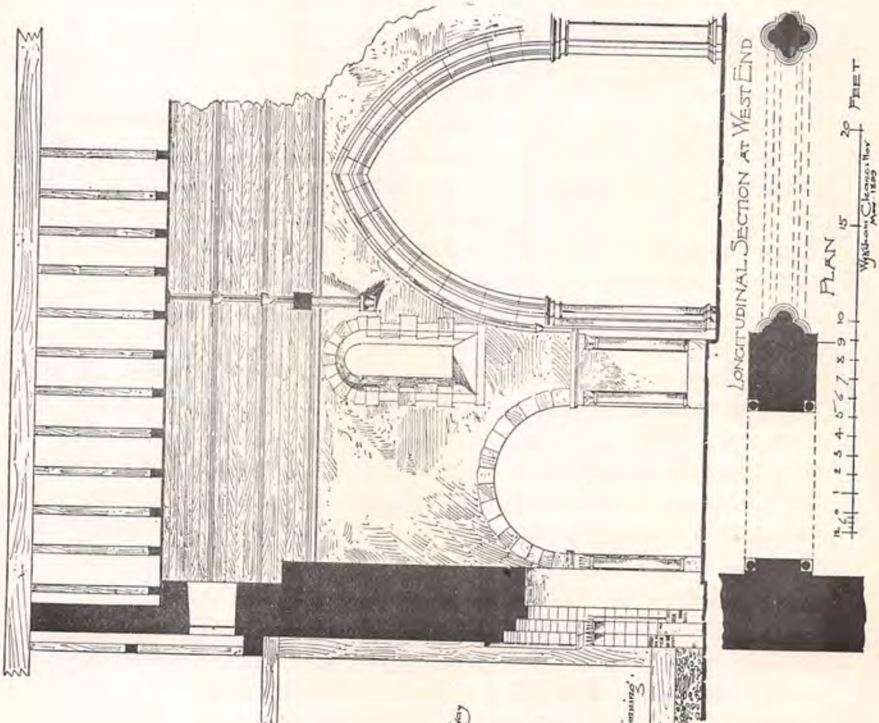

Longitudinal Section at West End
Plan
Feet

FIG. 3.

the north arcade, of Norman work except as before described, was pulled down, and a noble arcade of transitional work from Early English to Decorated was erected, consisting of four arches supported by three columns and two responds, each column consisting of four shafts with hollow moulding between. The caps are moulded, as are also the bases, the latter being more Early English in character than the caps which show the growing tendency towards Decorated work. The same may be said of the arches, which are somewhat richly moulded. This arcade is a noble specimen of the period. It had unfortunately gone over to the north to the extent of upwards of 13 inches, and therefore in 1898 its rebuilding was determined upon. Every care was exercised in taking it down, the stones being marked and laid in their proper position on the nave floor. When the foundations were reached they were found to consist of a mass of loose stones, about 2 feet in thickness without any mortar of any description ; when this was removed small oak piles, about 4 inches square and about 20 in number, were found under two of the piers, but none under the third ; the trenches were then filled with cement concrete, and the piers and arches re-erected with the old stones.

The arcade on the south side is of a very different character ; it is constructed with three brick piers and two responds with splayed angles and four splayed brick arches, the base and cap mouldings and splays of arches all being run in plaster ; we can hardly doubt but that the south arcade would be re-built at the same time and in the same style as the north ; if so, perhaps owing to a more rapid disease, it came to a premature end, and was replaced, probably in the Tudor period, by the present arcade. It will be seen by the plan (Fig. 1.) that there is a considerable space both on the north and south sides between the ends of the two arcades just described and the east end. Mr. Buckler, in his notes on this church, published in 1856, describes some interesting features, but most of them appeared to have been destroyed or covered over with cement when considerable works were carried out in 1877. At present, on the south side there is a four-centred arch supported on piers in stone with moulded caps and bases, executed in cement, and over is a square opening with square stone jambs. On the north side is a similar opening, but a vault has been formed and walled up from floor to roof ; outside in the east wall of nave are the remains of an arch spanning the

whole width, which has been walled up evidently with stone from the old buildings when they were pulled down. The remains of similar, but smaller, arches exist at the east end of the north and south aisles, clearly proving that the original church extended beyond its present limits. There is a modern 3-light Perpendicular window in the east wall.

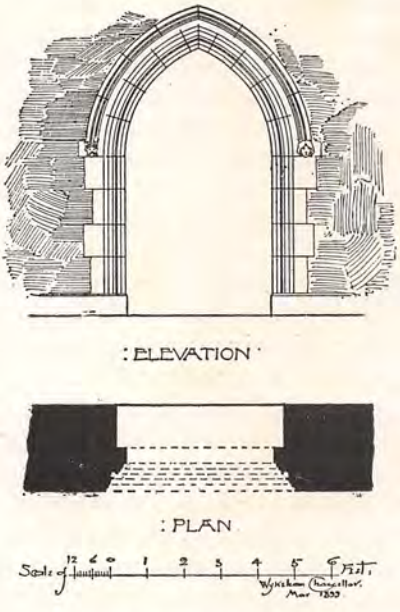


FIG. 4. NORTH DOOR.

The north aisle, as will be seen by the plan, is of the same length as what is now the nave and chancel ; whether the present walls are the old Norman walls of the original church cannot be ascertained until they have been stripped of the present coat of plastering ; if it is the original wall, all its architectural features have been altered. The north doorway (fig. 4) and three 2-light square-headed windows are of very Late Decorated or Early Perpendicular character, but two picturesque dormers (fig. 5) of the Tudor period have been introduced, and are brought out by a pier on either side and oversailed. One of the before-mentioned 2-light windows is under the westernmost dormer, but under the easternmost dormer an oak door frame with window over. The wall between these two dormers has been thickened out and a brick buttress built against one of the dormer piers, no doubt with the view of strengthening this north wall, which has gone over to the north in harmony with the north arcade. At the easternmost end of the north aisle is a single-light Late Decorated window, which formerly, no doubt, illumined a chapel at the east end of the aisle, but which now serves as ventilation to the vault before mentioned.

The south wall of the south aisle may, as has been suggested in reference to the north wall of the north aisle, be the original Norman wall; nothing but an examination of the wall itself after it has been stripped of plastering can determine this; at any rate, it is very doubtful whether there were any windows in it, as most probably the cloisters were built against it, but in modern times, probably in 1877, three 2-light windows corresponding in design with those in the north aisle were introduced. At the south-east end of this aisle is a doorway now walled up, which was probably the doorway leading from the church to the cloisters. All external features are destroyed, but the internal arch and splays are peculiar, and are of Early English character.

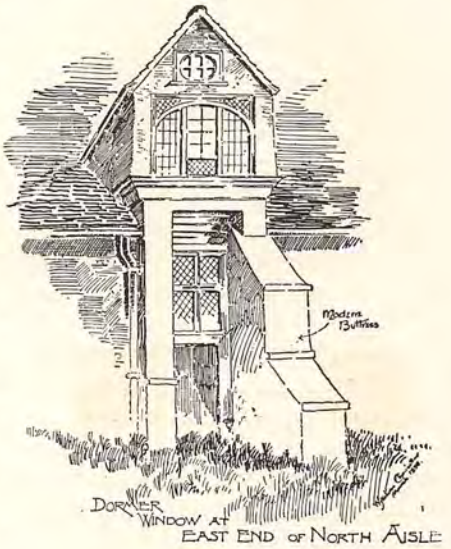


FIG. 5. DORMER.

When this was a Norman church there was undoubtedly a roof over the nave and two lean-to or flat roofs at a lower level over the aisles, but at the close of the 14th century a new roof was put over the whole building at the same level from east to west, and embracing in its space nave and both aisles. The original construction of this roof was of the type so well known to all who have had anything to do with Essex churches—namely, external and internal plates with wall pieces, puncheons, rafters, collars, and braces over the nave and wall plates; puncheons and rafters over the aisles. The interior of this roof was covered with oak boarding, with intersecting rib mouldings longitudinally and transversely, with grotesque and other masks at the eight central intersections, and eight shields on either side.

At the time the north arcade was examined, this roof was also carefully inspected; it was then surmised that the original timbers were in a very precarious condition. It was known in consequence of the thrusting over of the north arcade that many of the rafters were broken, and the rest in a very unsatisfactory condition, and that the plates were to some extent decayed; it was therefore suggested that the roof should be reconstructed upon the original lines, keeping all such timbers as were sound, and renewing all other defective or decayed timbers. This course, as well as the rebuilding of the north arcade, was strongly opposed by some, but everybody who had taken the trouble to examine the building carefully was so satisfied of the necessity of a renewal of the roof that the order was given; the result has amply justified the wisdom of the course taken. Upon stripping the roof it was found that more than half the rafters were broken in two; that, in consequence of neglect in former years by wet being allowed to get to the timbers, the greater portion of the plates, as well as many of the timbers, were so decayed as to be valueless, and that those rafters which had escaped fracture had become so deformed as to have required in former years twice and in some cases thrice lining out with fir, and practically the whole of the boarding was so decayed as to be unequal to any nail-hold. The roof of the nave has been reconstructed with new oak plates and new rafters, but the other sound old oak timbers have been reused, the roof has been reboarded, and the old shields and masks refixed. Perhaps there is no more interesting study in heraldry in any church roof in the county than that afforded by the shields on this roof.

The roof of the nave and chancel is unbroken by any difference in width or level, and is without any feature to mark the boundary between the nave and chancel except that the portion of the roof over the nave was boarded and divided into panels with shields and bosses at the intersection of the ribs forming the panels, whilst that over the chancel was simply plastered. This construction is further evidence in favour of the idea that probably what now exists, or at any rate the greater part of it, is really the old nave, and that at the time of the dissolution the chancel may have been destroyed and a portion of the nave converted into the chancel.

Towards the end of 1896 a very careful examination of the roof disclosed the fact that the timbers were in a very dilapidated condition. It was then determined to re-construct the roof upon the old lines, and also to preserve the old shields and bosses, the shields evidently bearing coats of arms, which from discoloration could not, with a few exceptions, be identified. In removing the old roof great care was taken to mark the exact position of each shield, so that after re-construction they should be re-fixed in their original positions.

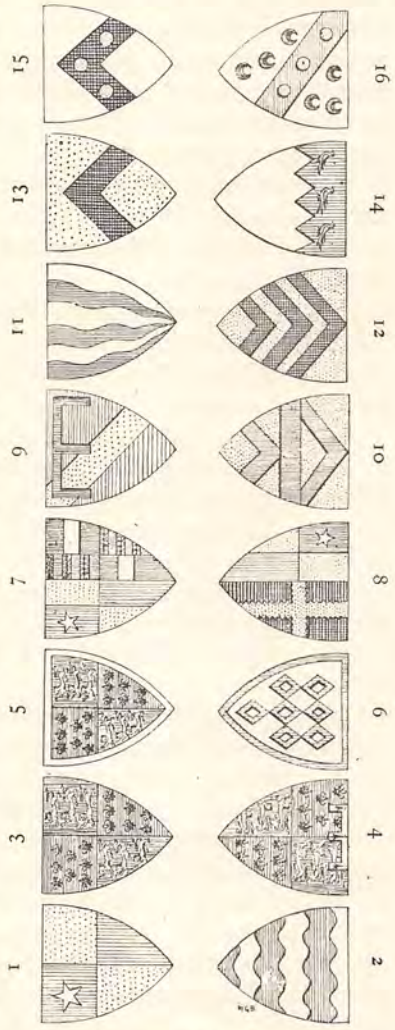


FIG. 6. SHIELDS ON ROOF.

After the sixteen shields were removed, we were able to examine minutely the heraldry upon them, and I take this opportunity of recording the coats of arms upon these shields (fig. 6), as it will be seen how they enable us to fix the date of the original construction of the roof. I may here remark that this is only another instance of heraldry assisting the architect in determining the age of mediæval work. My friend, the Rev. H. L. Elliot, of Gosfield, came to my assistance ; his intimate knowledge of heraldry has enabled him to decipher and allocate the shields, and the whole credit is due to him. After the shields were removed nothing more was done to them than cleaning off the accumulated dirt of centuries by

water. The arms are painted on the shields, and have no relief. In the course of his investigation, Mr. Elliot found that time had seriously affected the various tinctures; the or and gules retained their colour, but the argent and sable had suffered very much, and the *azure* had turned to *vert*. I now give the shields and their owners as worked out by Mr. Elliot, commencing from the East on the South side according to the accompanying key plan :—

No. 1. Quarterly gules and or, in the first quarter a mullet argent—*De Vere.*

This family held the manor of Blackmore as of the barony of Samford or Sandford.

No. 2. Barry wavy of six, argent and azure—*Samford.*

The barons Samford were founders of the priory of Canons Regular and the order of St. Augustine at Blackmore dedicated to St. Laurence. An heiress, Alice Samford, married Robert de Vere, 5th Earl of Oxford from 1263 to 1296.

No. 3. France Ancient, and England quarterly—*Richard II.* King of England from 1377 to 1399.

No. 4. France Ancient and England, quarterly, over all a label, of three points ermine.

John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster and Earl of Richmond, etc., d. 1399.

No. 5. France Ancient and England, quarterly, a bordure argent.

Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, Earl of Buckingham, Essex, and Northampton, Constable of England, d. 1397.

The bordures in No. 5 and 6 are remarkably narrow.

No. 6. Argent, 7 mascles, conjoined, 3, 3, 1, within a bordure gules—*Braybrooke.*

Robert de Braybrooke, Bishop of London from 1381—1404.

No. 7. *De Vere* impaling, quarterly, 1 and 4, barry of six vair and gules *De Couci;* 2 and 3, gules, a fess argent *Austria.*

Robert De Vere, 9th Earl of Oxford from A.D. 1370 to 1393, Marquis of Dublin and Duke of Ireland, married Phillipa, daughter of Ingelram de Couci, Earl of Bedford, by Isabella, his wife, daughter of Edward III.

No. 8. *De Vere*, impaling, sable, a cross engrailed, or—*Ufford.*

Thomas De Vere, 8th Earl of Oxford from 1358 to 1370. married Maud, daughter of Sir Ralph Ufford.

No. 9. Azure, a bend or, over all a label of 3 points gules for difference—*Scrope.*

? for Sir William Scrope, K.G., Treasurer of England, temp. Richard II., Lord of the Isle of Man, created Earl of Wilts. Beheaded 29 July, 1399. He was the eldest son of the first Lord Scrope, of Bolton, but *ob. vit. pat.*, hence the label.

No. 10. Or, a fess between two chevrons gules—*Fitzwalter.* Aubrey de Vere, 10th Earl of Oxford, married Alice, daughter of John Lord Fitzwalter.

No. 11. Pily wavy of six, gules and argent—*Gernon.*

No. 12. Or, three chevrons sable—*Manny*, also *Sutton.*

? for Sir Walter de Manny, K.G., d. 1372, married, as her second husband, Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas of Brotherdon. She was created Duchess of Norfolk 1398, and died 1399. Manny was the founder of the Carthusian Monastery in London, afterwards known as Sutton's Hospital of the Charterhouse. This coat may, however, be for Richard de Sutton, who died about 1395, possessed of estates in Wivenhoe, Little Bentley, Tendring, Stapleford, Navestock. etc.

No 13. Or, a chevron sable—*Haningfield.*

William Haningfield, of East Hanningfield, Essex, died 1388, and William his son or grandson succeeded him.

No. 14. Argent, on a chief indented gules, three martlets, or.

? for Sir Thomas de Mandeville, of Notley, Essex, Kt., died 1399.

No 15. Argent, on a chevron sable three bezants—*De Bois.*

? For *Robert* or *John De Bois*, of Tolleshunt Tregoz (now Tolleshunt D'Arcy), from which family Bois Hall, in Halstead, derived its name. In 1340 John de Boys held of the heir of John Gernon, under the Earl of Oxford, the Manor of Gernons in Tolleshunt Tregoz. In 1384 Robert Boys, and in 1399 John Boys, held this estate of the Vere family (Morant, *Hist.*, 1397).

No. 16. Argent, on a bend azure, between six crescents gules three bezants.

It will be seen from the foregoing armorials that the original roof could not have been erected before 1381, or after 1397, probably the date would be about 1390, which corroborates the opinion already given that the date of its construction was the close of the 14th century.

The absence in this series of shields of an ecclesiastical

character seems worthy of notice. It is true that the arms of Bishop Braybrooke are displayed in No. 6, but only his family coat is given, and not that of the see of London. The nave, no doubt, then, as now, was used by the inhabitants of the town as their parish church, the chancel being reserved for the priory services. The relations between town and gown here, as elsewhere, were occasionally somewhat strained, and it is possible that, when the roof was placed on the nave the distinction between parish and priory was intended to be emphasised by this selection of armorials.

But the glory of Blackmore church is the timber tower and its spire. There are three notable examples of this kind of work in the neighbourhood, namely Blackmore, Margaretting, and Stock. They were all probably designed by the same architect and erected about the same period, but I think the palm must be given to Blackmore. It is very difficult, and indeed almost impossible, to give a verbal description of this magnificent piece of carpentry. I therefore give a section showing the construction, which will probably convey to the reader a better idea of it than pages of letterpress (fig. 7). The timbers are very massive, one of the main posts being 22 feet in length, and cut out of square timber 26 inches by 22 inches. The only ancient approach was through the old west doorway of the nave; in modern times a doorway has been cut through on the north side. The ground floor is lighted by an original 4-light oak square-headed west window, with arched and cusped lights and moulded jambs and mullions. This tower and spire were erected in the 14th century, probably about the time of, or possibly before, the construction of the nave roof. The whole is of oak timber. The ground floor cills resting upon rubble foundations, the external timbers on the ground floor were originally filled up solidly with clay and cut straw, the outside being rough cast. The next story was covered with oak boarding, with a fillet over every joint. The third story, in which are the belfry windows, with fragments of the old windows still left behind the modern louvre boards, is covered with modern weather-boarding. The spire is roofed with oak shingles and surmounted by a vane.

It is grievous to state that some of the timbers of this noble pile are getting into a bad condition, the wet having penetrated

in many places, in consequence of neglect. It would amount almost to a crime if the present generation were to allow this

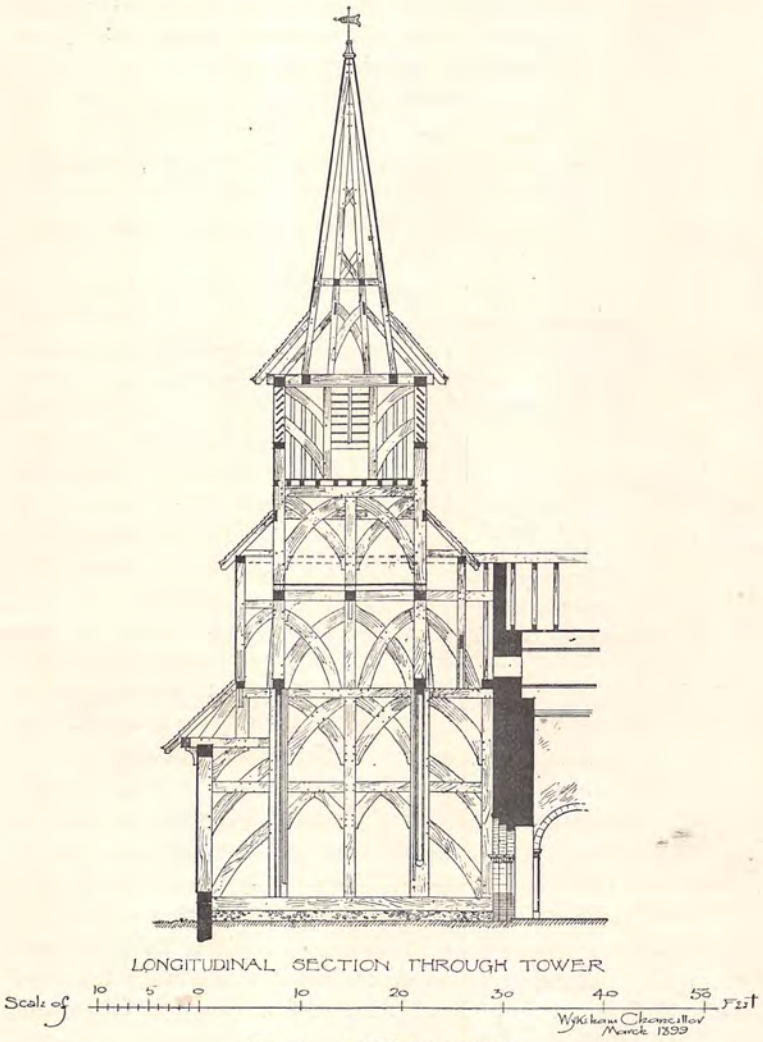


FIG. 7. PLAN OF TOWER.

splendid specimen of the handicraft of our mediæval ancestors to become ruinous.

The belfry contains five bells, inscribed as follows:—

1. 29 inches. MILES GRAYE MADE ME. 1657.
2. 31 inches. Ibid.
3. 33 inches. JOHN HVBBERD. MILES GRAYE MADE ME. 1648.
4. 36 inches. THOMAS LESTER OF LONDON MADE ME. JOHN STAPLER, CH. WARDEN. 1752.
5. 40 inches. STEPHEN SMITH ESQVIER. MILES GRAYE MADE ME. 1647.

The north porch, according to Buckler of the same date as the tower, has been renewed almost entirely since his time. The only fragments left of the original work are the two moulded wall plates.

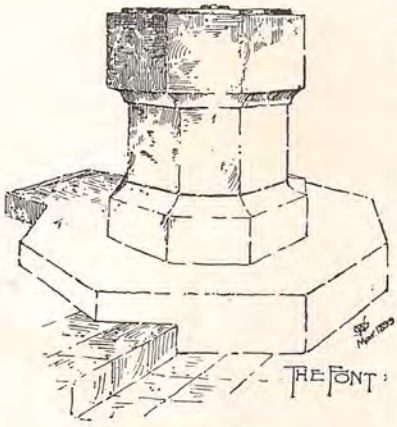


FIG. 8. FONT.

The font (fig. 8) is an octagonal one, absolutely plain, probably of the Early Decorated period; it measures 2ft. 4in. across the bowl. Buckler said, when writing his description of the church in 1856, that there were several fragments of painted glass in the windows, but they are all gone, with the exception of one in the easternmost dormer on the north side; this would seem by the dresses to be of about the time of the Stuarts. It is a representation of the broiling of St. Lawrence. He is bound and chained and laid on an iron table or grille, whilst a man is making up a fire underneath; under the whole is "St. Laurentius, Martyr."

MONUMENTS.

The oldest monument in the church is a Purbeck slab 7ft. 3in. by 3ft., with the matrix of what was a very beautiful floriated cross, with an inscription in Lombardic letters round the edge, only a few letters of which are decipherable. In the *History of Essex* by a Gentleman a slab is described as having the following inscription:—

1. "To the memory of the just Prior, Thomas de Veer." The

slab belongs to the end of the thirteenth or beginning of the fourteenth century, but this is an unusual form of inscription on memorial slabs of that date.

2. The next monument in point of date is a Purbeck slab with the fragment of a brass representing the upper half of a figure of a priest; the lower half and the inscription plate have been removed.

3. The next monument in point of date is what was once a very beautiful altar tomb of alabaster, to Thomas Smyth, Esq., son of John Smyth, to whom Blackmore Priory was granted in 1540, and Margaret, his second wife. Their recumbent effigies are left, but little besides the four corners of the altar tomb remain. This Thomas died in 1594 (fig. 9).

FIG. 9. SMYTH ALTAR TOMB.

4. In the chancel. A slab with a shield argent, a cross gules between four peacocks close, azure. Smith. Crest. A peacock's head erased, azure, ducally gorged or,

Herunder lyeth the body
of Stephen Smith Esq who
departed this life the 22d day
of September and was buryed
the Thursday following in the
yeare of our Lord 1670
aged 68 yr

5.—A slab with similar coat of arms and crest to No 4:—

Here under lyeth the
body of Arthur Smith the
sonn of Stephen Smith Esq
who dyed ye 31 of December
and buryed ye 1 day of Jan
in the year of our Lord . . . .
aged 28 yr

6.—A slab with similar coat of arms and crest:—

Here under lyeth the
body of Henry Smith
the sonne of Stephen
Smith Esq who dyed the
22 day of December in
the yer of our Lord
1671 aged 28 yr

7.—A slab with similar coat of arms and crest:—

Ye that passe by come turne aside and see
The Portraiture of mans nativity
This way the young the old and all must goe
When captivate by Death's victorious bow
Death strikes the young as this on President
Learne hence this Lesson early to repent
The cause why Hee retired to bed so Soone
Hee rose betimes to take a napp at noon
So through the grace of Christ receivd his pay
With them yt bore the burden of the day

Here under
lyeth the body of
Stephen Smyth sonne of
Stephen Smyth Esqr
who dyed the 14th of March
in the yeare of our Lord
1672 aged 23

8.—A slab with similar coat of arms and crest:—

Here lyeth the Body of
Thomas Smyth Esqre who
died the 23 May Anno Dom
1684 aged 32 yeares

Since Art has taught insensate stones to speake
I am a stone and needs must silence breake
Here lies the ruins of a generous minde
In this dark cell for a short space confind
A nobler part tird in his home of clay
To his own home made speedy hast away
And left this Pawn to be secured here
Till the Great Judge in glory shall appear
For longing soules like fire soare upon high
When they put of the clogg of this mortality

9.—A slab with similar coat of arms and crest :—

Here lyes interred the body of
Thomas Smyth Esq tne last Heir
Male of the ancient family of the
Smyths of Smith Hall in this
Parish who died a Batchelor on
the xxv of January Anno Domini
MDCCXX Aged xxxvii years
To whose memory his Niece and
Heiress Mrs Mary Tendring causd
this stone to be laid

10.—On a slab on N. side of Church :—

Here lyeth the body of Simon Lynch
Rector of Runwell
who for fearing God and the King
was sequestred, prosecuted and persecuted
to the day of his death
by Gog and Magog,
and left issue, Elizabeth, Sarah, Simon
and Ithiel
unto whome the Lord be mercifull
who died ye 19th June 1660
aged 60 yr.

11.—In the north aisle a slab :—

Mrs. Acworth daughter
of Sir Jacob Acworth Knt.
who died the 8th day of September
1768
aged 57 years

12.—A plain altar tomb at east end of north aisle :—

Within this Tomb are deposited
the remains of
Charles Alexander Esq.
late Possessor of Smyths Hall in this Parish
and
a Captain in the Militia of this County
who departed this life Aug. the 8th 1775
in the 75th year of his age

13.—Mural slab on E. wall of north aisle :—

In memory of
Harriet Alexander Crickitt
the last surviving child
of the late
Charles Alexander Crickitt Esq M.P.
formerly of
Smyths Hall in this parish
she died
the 16th of November 1868
aged 79.

14.—On a slab against N. door :—

Here lies the body of
Mrs Rob Peachey
also of
Mrs Eliza Peachey

15.—On N. wall of north aisle a mural slab :—

To the memory of
Charles Alexander Crickitt
of Smyths Hall Esquire
many years one of the
Representatives in Parliament
of the Borough of Ipswich
who died the 16th Jany 1803
aged 65 years
also to the memory of
Sarah the widow of
Charles Alexander Crickitt Esq
who departed this life
the 29 day of July 1828
aged 84 years

16.—On the N. Wall of N. aisle a brass plate :—

This Tablet
is erected by the Rev W Callendar Vicar of Black
more in grateful recognition of
the kindly munificence of Edgar Disney Esq of the Hyde Ingate
stone to whose generosity (independently of various donations from Parishioners
and others) the successful restoration of the Church of
St Lawrence is mainly due 1878

17.—On marble slab in N. wall of the north aisle :—

Sacred
to the memory of
Edgar Disney
of the Hyde
Ingatestone Essex
and of
Jericho Blackmore Esquire
Born 22nd December 1810
Died 8th December 1881
He that believeth in the Son hath
everlasting life, he that believeth
not the Son shall not see life
St John chap iii, ver. xxxvi

18.—On a marble tablet on south pier of nave :—

Juxta aram Dei
Cui frequens dum in vivis
aderat Hospes
Suas exuvias deponi Voluit
Joanna Gibson
Revdi Johannis Gibson S.T.P.

Coll Reg Apud Oxon Nuper Præpositi
Renera Vidua
Nicolai Alexandri, Gen,
De Marden Ash in Com. Essex
Filia natu minima
Quam sub diros corporis
Languentem Cruciatus
Constans in Christo
Sustinuit fides
Obiit 12mo Maij 1746
Anno Ætatis 59
Ultima Optimæ Malui
debita Reverentiæ
et gratitudinis Monumentum
Revdm Joannes Gibson
Filius Unicus
Mœrens extruxit

The Registers date from 1602. The notable people connected with the parish mentioned in them are Smyths, Luckins, Tendrings, and Barretts.

LIST OF PRIORS.

There does not appear to be any complete list of the priors of Blackmore in existence, but the following names have survived :—

William	1232
Thomas de Veer	
Stephen Atterbrooke	9 December, 1385
John Dawdre	14 June, 1406
William	1437
John	1439
Robert	1458
John Webb	1458
Thomas Basset	1 August, 1476
William Barlow	25 May, 1509
Thomas Alyn, or Colyn	1511
Thomas Goodwine	18 March, 1512

(Prior at the time of the suppression by Cardinal Wolsey in 1527.)

Wolsey was convicted of a præmunire (*i.e.*, breach of a law to restrain English Ecclesiatics from acting under papal authority) 1529, and King Henry VIII., by his letters patent of 1st January, 1531, granted this church and priory of Blackmore, with several manors, lands, and churches, within the county of Essex, to the abbot and convent of Waltham Holy Cross.

VICARS AND CURATES.

INCUMBENT.	DATE OF INSTITUTION.	PATRONS.
William Pinder . .	15 June, 1534 .	Abbot and convent of Waltham
Thomas Ellis . . .	16 Nov., 1538 .	do.
Henry Fynche . . .	[will proved 29th Feb., 1580] .	John Smyth
William Moore . . .	11 April, 1588 .	Queen Elizabeth
Edward Binder . . .	. . . . .	Smith family
Andrew Walmesly . .	. 1615 . . .	do.
John Yardley . . .	11 Oct., 1637 . .	do.
Simon Lynch . . .	. . . . .	do.
John Glascock . . .	15th April, 1664 .	do.
Marius d'Assigney. .	15 May, 1712. .	The Queen
Joseph Hall	10 Dec., 1712. .	do.
Thomas Prince . . .	16 June, 1717. .	Smith family
Godfrey Jones . . .	. . 1724 . . .	do.
Thomas Velley . . .	. . . . .	do.
John Gibson. . . .	14 June, 1742. .	do.
Thomas Smith . . .	7 May, 1756 . .	Capt. Alexander
Richard Stubbs . . .	. . . . .	do.
Brydges Harvey . .	29 June, 1808. .	King George III.
Frederick Adrian Scroop Fane . . .	9 June, 1841 . .	Exors. of Crickett
James Hodges . . .	6 July, 1850 . .	do.
William Callendar . .	5 Aug., 1853 . .	do.
Thos. Raffles Hoskin .	25 May, 1883 . .	do.
Walter Layton Petrie	5 May, 1888 . .	John V. Longbourne

THE FURLY FAMILY OF ESSEX.

BY THE REV. DR. H. DE B. GIBBINS.

THE family of Furly (also spelt Firlie, Furley, and Ffurly) was in the the 17th century of some importance in Colchester, and its descendants exist to the present day in various parts of England. This article only professes to deal with one branch of the family, resident for over 100 years in Essex, but afterwards migrating to Cornwall, and thence back to London and elsewhere. This branch, however, contains at least two interesting personalities, Benjamin Furly, the Quaker, and the Rev. Samuel Furly, a well-known Evangelical clergyman.

The "founder" of the family, that is, the first ancestor of whom we have any authentic record, was John Furly, a linen-draper, of Colchester, and twice (1638 and 1650) Mayor of that town. Previous to this, I can find only one name at all resembling Furly in Essex records (at least, those I have been able to consult), viz.: John *Farley*, who is mentioned incidentally in the pedigree (No. 2) of Josselyn or Jocelin, given in the *Visitation of Essex* of 1627 (reprinted in the Harleian Society's Publications, vol. i, p. 229), thus: "Margareta Jocelin filia et haeres uxor John Farley." This Margareta was daughter and heiress of "Johannes Jocelin obiit 1553," and the pedigree of her family dates from the Norman invasion, the arms and pedigree being proved at the herald's visitation of 1627.

Whether this John Farley and his wife Margaret Jocelin were the ancestors of John Furly, the Mayor, I cannot say; but of this latter several records exist. He was an Alderman in 1637, and born probably about 1590, as he died in 1673 aged about 83, but I cannot find his baptism. He belonged to S. Runwald's Parish, and became Mayor of Colchester twice, in 1638 and 1650. His wife's name was Ann, but her parentage is not known. The worthy Mayor had a numerous family, as may be seen from the entries in the registers of the Colchester Grammar School, there being at least five sons and one daughter, if not more, viz.: (1) John, (2) a son, name unknown, (3) Peter, (4) Stephen, (5) Abigail, (6) Benjamin.* Of these, both John and Benjamin became well-known Quakers, and are frequently mentioned in Steven Crisp's correspondence (see Miss Fell Smith's book *Steven Crisp*). Their profession of faith of course got them into trouble in those days, and we find that John Furlie was distrained as a Quaker in 1667 for not sending a man to the trainbands, and Benjamin was fined for preaching at the Quaker's meeting in Colchester, 12 July, 1686 (see p. 59 of the *Register of Scholars* of the Colchester School, *Trans. Essex Archæol. Society*). John, together with his sons, James and Joseph, is also mentioned as a member of the Quaker's meeting in 1686 (*ib.*, p. 60). Benjamin Furly, however, renounced Quakerism in later life, and it is evident that he cannot always have

*The School Register shows "Peter Furlie, third son of John Furlie, linen draper, admitted 18 September, 1637; Stephen and Benjamin, fourth and fifth sons of John Furly, "senatoris," admitted "21 Sextilis," 1643.

adhered strictly to the Quaker views, or otherwise his son Arent (see below) would never have been allowed to become a soldier. As the life and publications of Benjamin Furly are well-known, and are given in the new *Dictionary of National Biography*, it is needless to mention them here, although the *Dictionary* contains one or two inaccuracies about his family. It is sufficient to notice that he was the friend and correspondent of the philosopher Locke, of Algernon Sidney, and of Lord Shaftesbury, the third taking a special interest in Benjamin's son, Arent Furly. Benjamin lived much in Rotterdam, owing to his business as a merchant, and there had "a house and fine large garden outside the poorts," or gates (*Steven Crisp*, p. 59), being evidently a merchant in good circumstances. The most interesting details about him are found in the privately-printed book of "*Original Letters of John Locke, Algernon Sidney, and Lord Shaftesbury*," edited by his descendant, Thomas Forster, the second edition of which appeared in 1847. Benjamin was born in 1636, and did not marry till about 1680, rather late in life. His first wife was "Dorothe Graique," apparently Dutch, and his eldest son, Benjohan was born in 1681, followed by Arent (the second son, not third, as the *Dict. Nat. Biog.* states*), and John. It is evident from John Locke's letter of condolence that his first wife died in the year 1690 or '91, and though Benjamin married again he had no other children. His second wife was Susannah Huis, widow of Jacobus van der Lijt, and he was buried in the Groote Kerk (St. Laurentius) at Rotterdam (in tomb No. 175 in the centre aisle).

We must now concern ourselves with his descendants. The eldest son, Benjohan, is known to have had a daughter Dorothy, born 2 July, 1710 (see *Original Letters*, ed. 1847, p. lxxx.), who married Thomas Forster, of Walthamstow, Essex (see Burke's *Landed Gentry*, the 1853 edition), and by him had two sons Edward (born in 1730, *d.* 1812), and Benjamin. Dorothy died 26 August, 1763. Her descendants of the Forster family were well-known Essex residents, living mainly at Walthamstow, and the lives of several of them are recorded in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, viz.: Edward Forster, the elder, the banker and antiquary, who was offered a

*See *Original Letters* (ed. 1847), p. 159, where Arent is called "Mr. Furley's second son."

baronetcy by Pitt for his financial advice; Thomas Furly Foster, Edward's eldest son (*b.* 1761, *d.* 1825), well-known as a botanist; the younger son, Edward (*b.* 1765 *d.* 1849), a banker; and Thomas Ignatius Maria Forster, M.D. (*b.* 1789), the naturalist and astronomer. These are all the descendants of Benjohan Furly and his daughter Dorothy known to me, and I am not aware that Benjohan had any other children than this daughter; he was buried in the Groote Kerk, Rotterdam, 7 August, 1738. Benjamin Furly's second son, Arent, seems to have been from the first a special protegé of Lord Shaftesbury, who procured him an appointment in the train of Lord Peterborough about the year 1702 (*Original Letters*, p. 109), and he went with this nobleman on his expedition to the West Indies (*ib.* p. 142.) Arent seems, however, to have also been present at the battle of Blenheim, and known Prince Eugene, as there was for a long time in the Rev. Samuel Furly's family (see below) a camp-table belonging to him, of which a memorandum in my possession, written by Miss Mary Carkeet, grand-daughter of the Rev. Samuel Furly, speaks thus: "After the battle of Blenheim, the Prince [Eugene] on leaving the camp made him a present of a camp-table, gilt and inlaid with mother-of-pearl, as a parting token of esteem. This table . . . came into the hands of my uncle, the Rev. Samuel Furley, junior, of Boconnoc, in Cornwall," who "bequeathed the above table to his housekeeper," and thus deprived the family of an interesting heirloom. Arent accompanied Lord Peterborough on his expedition to Spain in 1704—5, but did *not* die there as stated in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, for Lord Shaftesbury's letter to his father condoling with him on his death is only dated 1712 (March 22). Arent left no issue. Benjamin Furly's third son, John, is stated (*Original Letters*, ed. 1847, p. lxxx.) to have left a family, but hitherto no records of this branch have been available. Family memoranda, however, in my possession, show that John Furly married Johanna, daughter of Joseph Wright (*b.* 1656, *d* 1720), a London merchant, of Cannon Street, alluded to in the work aforesaid. John Furly died shortly before 1755, but his wife Johanna lived for some years after. They appear to have had several children, the youngest of whom, an ancestor of the

present writer, was Samuel (*b.* 1733), others being Jack (John), apparently an elder brother, and a sister Dollie, or Dorothy, evidently so named after her relative, Dorothy Forster.

A memoir of this younger son, the Rev. Samuel Furly, written by his daughter Johanna (*b.* about 1761, *d.* 17 January, 1842), was published in the *Evangelical Magazine* for July, 1797, as Samuel Furly seems to have been well known in Evangelical Church circles. He was born at West Ham, Essex, 17 October, and baptised in the parish church there on 3 November, 1733. He was sent in due course to a Grammar School (name not given) in Essex, as a boarder, and thence to Cambridge, but before he went to the University, his father died. Samuel was entered at Queen's College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, 2 November, 1753, matriculated 17 December, 1754, and proceeded B.A. on 14 January, 1758. On leaving Cambridge he was at once ordained, and took duty for a few months at Bow church, Cheapside, London. In the same year he married Miss Ann Bloodworth at S. Marylebone Church (22 June, 1758). He served in a curacy at Lakenheath, Suffolk, and after at Kippax, Yorkshire; and then was for five years curate at Slaithwaite, Yorks. In 1766, "being in London on a visit," he was presented to the living of Roche, in Cornwall, by Mr. John Thornton, of Clapham, and moved there "with his wife and five children." Five others were born to him while rector of Roche, where he remained the rest of his days, and where he died (6 August) and was buried, 9 August, 1795.

Of his ten children, two, Samuel and Thomas, took Holy Orders. Samuel was at one time Chaplain to the Russian Company at Cronstadt, but "his stay in so cold a climate injured his health," and he finally settled down at Boconnoc, Cornwall, as curate to his relative, the Rev. Benjamin Forster, a somewhat eccentric clergyman, whose life is given in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. Samuel died in 1829 (May 18), unmarried. His brother, Thomas Furly, was vicar of two parishes, St. Denis and St. Stephen, in Cornwall, and married a Miss Borlase, but had no issue, and died 5 August, 1840. Of the remaining eight children, one, John, died in infancy, and the others were girls, who are recorded in the annexed pedigree.

I have not space here to quote from the memoir of the Rev. Samuel Furly (the elder) mentioned above, but the following

letters from his mother to him in his youth are interesting from their quaintness, and for the various Essex relatives and friends whom they mention. I cannot identify the house or place, "Hedgman's," but possibly some reader may do so:*

(1)

Hedgmans, Sept. 15th, 1748.

Dear Sammy. As my cough would not always let me talk to you, I take this way to tell you I hope you are now settling yourself to be easy in your present situation [i.e. as a boarder at school] for which indeed you have reason to be thankful, if you are wise enough to know your own good. For while it pleases God to continue to you the life of your parents, you have cause to suppose they will choose what is best for you, *whether you are sensible of it or not.* Nor is a person of your years capable of choosing for themselves, therefore, when any such lose their parents, there are always some persons chosen as guardians for them. As to your learning Latin, I daily see so much the want of it, where it has not been acquired by young people, that I can on no account dispense with your missing the opportunities of acquiring it. And your Papa and myself shall think that you are not sufficiently apprised of your duty if you do not set yourself about it with the *earnestness* and *cheerfulness* that you ought, to effect what you know we require of you. I hope I need add no more on this subject, for as to its being disagreeable to your inclination, that's no reasonable objection, since all People that go through the World, of what Rank or Degree soever, must frequently attempt and perform what much thwarts them. I will, however, add for your encouragement, that if we hear you endeavour heartily to conquer your aversion to this necessary part of learning, and that we find you bend your best endeavour to acquire it—that you have a prospect of knowing something that will please you much by your next Birthday, when we may probably see you, please God. But, indeed, if you do not attempt this matter diligently I shall look upon it as a stubbornness in you, which we ought by all means to get the better of.

*Hedgmans is in the modern parish of Barkingside (old parish of Barking) between Clay Hall and Gaysham Hall. Mr. James Ingram now resides there. It is marked on Chapman and André's Map (1777) Pl. xvi., and on C. and J. Greenwood's Map (1825).—Ed.

But I have better hopes of you, in which I conclude, Your affectionate Mother, Joa. Furly.

She was evidently a determined woman and an excellent mother. The next letter is written soon after the death of Mr. John Furly, Samuel's father, when the youth was at Cambridge.

(2)

Plaistow, Feb. 6th, 1755.

Dear Sam.—I saw a letter from you to Jack since that to me, and to Dolly; and I forbear writing because postage is expensive, and also that I have really very little time to spare, and at present full of employment for my thoughts as well as my hands. . . . I approve of your purchase of a standing desk, and have ordered Jack to send you ten pounds, tho' perhaps a less sum might have been sufficient, yet, as I would always have your credit keep pace with your honesty, I choose you should be somewhat beforehand, in case of any unforeseen contingencies; and I think you will be enough apprised of the necessity of the utmost frugality for all the family as well in conscience as in prudence. . . . I propose to shut up Hedgmans, and to save wages and taxes there. Your cousins Forster [*i.e.*, the Forsters of Walthamstow, mentioned in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, the children of Dorothy Furly] are so kind as to come to us frequently, and I reap advantage as well as pleasure in their company. Tom Forster is rather advancing in health, and I hope the Spring season will keep it forward: he is a most valuable youth. Mrs. Lefevre seems in a declining way. I sent to inquire after her this week and had for answer, she was very indifferent. I fear that good lady, like some others, mistakes some duties and exceeds her natural strength. Mr. T. Broughton has been very ill; he is mending, but not left his chamber when I last heard. Anthony Alexander soon followed his sister, and my poor coz: Crouch is now in a station to excite great pity. I have not yet seen your uncle Peter, which I wonder at. Where I shall be when you next leave Cambridge, I don't yet see, but I know wherever or however my lot may fall, I ought to be content and even thankful for continued mercies; but I more and more find the Widow's station to be a desolate one, especially where the married life was so

uncommonly satisfactory as mine was made by your ever dear, never forgotten Father.

Wherever I may be stationed be assured I always am

Your affectionate Mother, JOA. FURLY.

P.S.—Dolly has wrote to you this week.*

In the next letter to her son at Cambridge, there is a suspicious passage about a certain salad which upset the young undergraduate, as salads are apt to do at University suppers.

(3)

Plaistow, May 10th, 1755.

Dear Sam.—This will be given to you by our neighbour, Mr. Dodd, without which opportunity I believe I should hardly have wrote, as I am like to see you in a short time. The accounts you send of your returning health are very pleasing. But I expect there must have been something noxious among the herbs you ate for a salad, that could have the bad effect you wrote to Dolly. I write now chiefly to remind you to bring with you all your wearing linen, and what clothes, &c., you want here. The little horse whose going pleased you so well, our very good friend Mr. Cockfield has purchased, and desires you may know it will be ready for your use. I have great reason to believe this purchase was made to oblige your brother Jack and you.

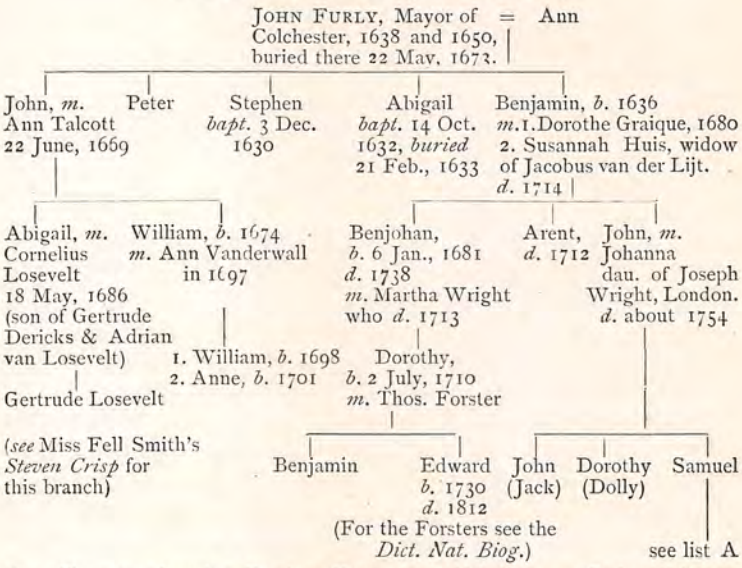
I am glad to hear you have met with some Religious People at Cambridge, and hope there is no large town in England without such. If 7,000 true worshippers could be concealed in the days of Elijah even from him, we can't wonder if such are now concealed, and I have often perceived that the most spiritual people are the most hidden and unobserved. One of the most eminent of that sort said on his death-bed: "I have fought the good fight and lived up to my light, though I have made no noise in the world." Adieu, dear son, I hope you come as well as wished by Your affectionate Mother, JOA. FURLY.

This memoir of some of the Furly family may be concluded by a pedigree of as many as I have been able to trace: but it may be added that Sir John Furley, who received the honour of Knighthood for his services to the National Aid Society, and ambulance and red-cross work, among the New Year honours of 1899, probably comes of the same stock as the

*I do not know the persons mentioned in this letter, except the Forsters. Can any reader identify them?

Furlys of Colchester, though the connexion has not, to my knowledge, been fully worked out.*

FAMILY OF FURLY, OF ESSEX.



Note.—There was a branch at Houghton, Hunts., from which the present Furleys of Canterbury are descended, and this branch *may* be descendants of the William Furley, *b* 1698.

LIST A.—CHILDREN OF THE REV. SAMUEL FURLY.

The Rev. Samuel Furly (*b.* 17 October, *bapt.* 3 November, 1733, at West Ham, *d.* 6 August, 1795, at Roche) married Ann Bloodworth, at St. Marylebone Church, London, 22 June, 1758, and had ten children :—

(1) Rev. Samuel, curate of Boconnoc, who *d.* unmarried 18 May, 1829.

(2) Johanna (*b.* about 1761, *d.* 17 January, 1842), who married Mr. Henry Brent, and had one son, Henry Brent (*b.* 24 November, 1804, *d.* 11 October, 1895), who *m.* Ellen Woodfall, and had issue: Harry Woodfall Brent, Vice-Admiral; Ellen Furly (*d.* 1896); Arthur and Walter, all living.

(3) Rev. Thomas, *m.* a Miss Borlase, and *d.* 5 August, 1840, without issue.

*He seems to belong to a branch from Houghton, Hunts., and Canterbury.

(4) Ann, *d.* 28 February, 1829, unmarried.
(5) A daughter, who *m.* a Mr. Randall, and *d.* about 1845-46.
(6) Martha Maria, *bapt.* at Roches 2 April, 1768; *m.* Nathaniel Carkeet, of Truro, 29 May, 1790, and had issue, Anna Maria Carkeet. who *m.* Richard Simpson, of Truro, and later of London, and had issue, Ellen Simpson, who *m.* Jean Joseph de Beltgens, of Dominica (grandfather of the present writer).
(7) Magdalene, *bapt.* 12 March, 1770.
(8) John, *bapt.* 1 June, 1770, *d.* April, 1773.
(9) Charlotte Philippa, *bapt.* 16 November, 1773, *d.* unmarried about 1845-6.
(10) Mary Jane, *bapt.* 29 March, 1775, *d.* unmarried 18 February, 1832.

The author of this article would be very glad to receive any further information about the Furly Family from any reader interested in genealogy.—6, Newsham Drive, Liverpool.

THE RODING, RODEN, or ROOTHING: ITS GLORY & ITS ABASEMENT.

BY W. W. GLENNY.

THE Thames is fed by various rivers and streams, which help to swell its volume, as it runs from its source in Gloucestershire to the Estuary at the Nore. Many of these tributaries are insignificant and not worthy of much notice; others are important and their contribution to the parent river is considerable. The Roding is the principal contributor in Essex, and sends down plenty of flood water in a rainy season to increase the bulk of the Thames.

The source of this river is in Easton Park, near Dunmow. It passes through a fine agricultural district which is frequently alluded to in the county as "the Roothings," and comprises eight parishes, viz.: Aythorpe Roothing, High Roothing, Leaden Roothing, Margaret Roothing, White Roothing, Abbott's Roothing, Beauchamp Roothing, and Berners Roothing. Numerous nameless brooks and streams refresh the river on its downward course, and it runs through fertile tracts of meadow land, flanked by rich cornfields occasionally intersected by belts of woodland, which give to the country a cheerful and lively

aspect. Essex does not indeed present the picturesque beauty of the West of England, neither does it fatigue the eye with the almost unvarying flatness of Huntingdonshire, but there are many parishes through which the Roding rolls that would compare most favourably with other counties, which may have a higher reputation for some fanciful or trivial reason. Cultivation in the valley of the Roding has been carried on with ability and energy, whilst the hunting fame of the district is well-known.

THE CROOKED BILLET, CREEKSMOUTH.

Peas for culinary purposes were grown in this district within a reasonable distance of the London markets. This fact is confirmed by a catalogue, published in 1731, by a well known writer on Horticulture. He writes from the Flowerpot, against the Court of Common Pleas, in Westminster Hall; he also had a garden at Millbank, not far away. Stephen Switzer, for it was he, was almost the originator of the seedsman's catalogue, such a common fashion to-day. In suggesting garden peas, he says:—"Sow Essex Roadings for a general crop, the first sown in February, the last the middle or latter end of May."

What will Witham say after this? The Roothings seem to take first place.

The prominent mention of the river by Drayton, the poet in his *Polyolbion* may be quoted as showing his opinion of the Roding in 1622, when it was pure and bright, and before its degradation set in. He says:—

> For *Essex* is our dower, which greatly doth abound,
> With every simple good, that in the Isle is found;
> And though we go to wrack, in this so general waste,
> This hope to us remains, we yet may be the last.
>
> When *Hatfield* taking heart, where late she sadly stood,
> Sends little *Roding* forth, her best belovéd Flood;
> Which from her crystal fount, as to enlarge her fame,
> To many a Village lends, her clear and noble name.
>
> Which as she wand'reth on, through *Waltham* holds her way,
> With goodly oaken wreaths, which makes her wondrous gay;
> But making at the last into the wat'ry Marsh,
> Where though the blady grass unwholesome be and harsh,
>
> Those wreaths away she casts, which bounteous *Waltham* gave,
> With bulrush, flags, and reed, to make her wondrous brave,
> And herself's strength divides, to sundry lesser streams,
> So wantoning she falls into her sovereign *Thames*.

What would Drayton say to-day if he walked down from Easton Park alongside the river till he reached the Crooked Billet, at Creek's Mouth, near Barking? He dare not now refresh himself from the stream on his way as he could have done in the days of James the First, and he would have continued his excursion in an unhappy, disgusted frame of mind, till he took refuge and refreshment at that well-known hostel. He would hardly have trusted the spring water there, after his toil for hours by the side of an open ditch, but would have needed some stronger potion.

The length of the Roding from its source to its junction with the Thames at Barking Creek is about 34 miles, and its drainage area is 317 square miles. These figures give a conception of the importance of the river as a factor during a wet, inclement season, when floods occur in its lower sections, bringing trouble and distress in their train. In this case, if the water from the forest above is met by the tidal wave from below, the resistance of the bank is tested. If the banks or "walls" as they are named, give way, then the meadows are overflowed, the houses surrounded, and the results are lamentable.

The tide ascends beyond Ilford. Consequently there is serious danger if an exceptionally strong north-east wind prevails at the time of spring tides, and a full quantity of flood water coming down, meets the flowing tide. To protect the low-lying land from the inroads of Thames water, the Roding has been embanked as far as Ilford. A commission of sewers called the Dagenham and Havering Commission controls these levels, and banks, as well as the sea

RODING JOINING THAMES AT CREEKSMOUTH.

walls next the Thames, and the authority of this Court has been continued by Royal warrant from the time of Henry VIII. There is reason to believe that though the records of the commission commence with the Tudor monarch, as the figure-head in their history, earlier patents were passed in the reigns of Richard II. and Edward IV. for the repairs at least of Thames walls. But the embanking and draining which now preserve the meadows seem to have been done by Kings of the Saxon period, because many of them go by the name of King's Meads, some being granted to the several

parishes as common all the year, or common after mowing time. Or, it may be that the Romans, whilst they were masters here, embanked this country from the sea, since they had the natives to work for them, who according to our history made heavy complaints of the hard labour, and the stripes with which they were kept to it. More likely still these works were carried out piecemeal at intervals by different and successive authorities, one stretch of land and then another being reclaimed from the water, as the old walls and counter walls seem to imply. Work done in this way is more laborious, more expensive, but is frequently the only course that can be pursued with success.

Abutting on the banks of the Roding, and in close proximity to the stream, was an imposing edifice, the Nunnery of Barking. It was founded by Erkenwald, Bishop of London, son of Annas, King of the East Angles, who was at the head of the diocese in the year 675, and began this house soon after his consecration. It was the second nunnery in England, that of Folkestone being rather earlier. This nunnery of Berkyng, or Barking, was of the order of St. Benedict, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary and St. Ethelburga or Aldburgh; the first Abbess was sister of the founder. What the original of the house was, history does not disclose, but we have a few interesting peeps at long intervals. By an early charter, several estates were bequeathed to it by Hodilredus, father of Sebbi, King of the East Saxons, with the consent of the King. A facsimile of this charter (which exists in the British Museum Cotton MSS. Augustus II. 29) is printed by Lysons *(Environs of London*, iv., 59). The following is a translation :—

In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ the Saviour, as often as we make any offering to your Society and to your venerable house, we are giving back to you what is yours; we are not giving you our own. Wherefore, I, Hodilredus, Father of Sebbi, of the Province of the East Saxons, with his full consent, his own free will, and in sound mind and full intention, grant unto you Hedilburga Abbess an augmentation of your Monastery which is called Badenham. I make it over in perpetuity and transfer from my rightful ownership to yours the land which is called Ricingboa, Ducanham, Augenlaberthan, and also the field and wood called Widmansfelt, including the forty tenants which are close to it, together with all that belongs to them, the fields, the woods, the meadows, and the marsh, so that you, as well as your successors, may have and hold them with full power to do with them the same whatever you wish. This deed was made in the month of March, and a sufficient number of witnesses were asked to subscribe to it. Should anyone attempt to contravene or mar this parchment let him know before the omnipotent God and Jesus Christ His Son and the Holy Ghost, *i.e.*, the undivided

Trinity, that he stands condemned and cut off from all Christian society. This deed of gift, nevertheless, in its own entirety shall continue firm, and the gift never to be cancelled. Moreover, the boundaries of this land are those as here described. If anyone desires to enlarge this gift may God enlarge his goods and his possessions, together with his companions for ever, Amen. I, Sebbi, King of the East Saxons, in testimony hereto have signed my name. I, Hodilredus, the donor, have signed; I, Erinwaldus, Bishop, have given my assent and signature; I, Wilfred, Bishop, have given my assent and signature; I, Hada, Bishop likewise. . . . I, Garda, Resident and Abbot, sign with full consent; I, Erebaldus, Presbyter and Abbot, consent and sign! I,

CREEKSMOUTH.

Hacona, consent and sign; I, Hova, consent and sign. King Sebbi × his mark, King Sigebert × his mark.

Archdeacon C. J. Smith gives an account of a Latin charter of A.D. 695, which if not the identical one, must be very nearly contemporaneous, as the signatories are with little exception the same. It relates to a gift of Erkenwald, who styles himself "Bishop of the Province of East Saxons," and is plainly one of the signatories of the former deed just alluded to. It runs thus: "I give to my most dearly beloved sisters in Christ dwelling in the monastery, which is called Bercingas"

(Barking), certain lands. And lest any should thereafter arise to dispute his grants to them, he enumerates them as so many *terræ* or estates. The eighth and last is that called Earheth and Swanscomb given by the King Ethelbert, and consisting of several pieces of land to which houses were attached. The signatures follow of Erenwald, Bishop and Donor; Wilfred, Bishop; Hedda, Bishop; Guda, Priest and Abbot; Eggbald, Priest and Abbot; Sebbi, King of East Saxons; Sigecerh, King; Suebred, King.

This document would seem to establish the theory that the embankment of the Roding was of extremely early date. For it tells in detail of fields, woods, meadows, and marsh; and there could hardly be these distinctions of meadows and marsh, if the walls of the Thames and the Roding had not been inned. We find Dagenham in the first donation, which would have been partly under water, had there been no fence. If the latter syllable in Barking—name given by the Saxons—signifies meadows, we must suppose the lands drained at this time.

The author just quoted refers also to the date of the marsh "innings." He asserts that the Saxons were not only capable of these enclosures, but they actually recovered lands in Romney Marsh before the Conquest; but he thinks that if the embankments on the east side of London had been completed as they exist to-day, there would have been records in Domesday Book. But this is negative argument, and without much weight; lands are difficult of identification in this way. The owners might be chary of acknowledging their enlarged borders, which were a source of anxiety, expense, and often a questionable heritage. Some marshes to-day are of doubtful value, because of the liabilities and dangers which are attached to them.

In 870 a catastrophe happened, consequent on the inroads of the Danes. It would seem that the Roding was inned, and that these hardy Vikings who were masters of the sea, and had become a powerful people in the north, turned their attention southward, and at various times infested the coasts with a view of finally getting possession of the country. It would be an easy task to ascend the Roding on the flowing tide; the invading marauders leaving their vessels in the Pool, would only be a few minutes' march from the rich and defenceless abbey, where little resistance would be met with. We can imagine these sturdy

sea dogs hammering at the doors of the sanctuary. Penalties were inflicted on those who attempted to violate the privileges of a religious house, so that in times of peace no military protection was needed or provided. But strangers speaking another tongue, and arriving with the tidal current after this fashion, were unexpected, and the abbey was unprepared. The word and commands of the superior were sufficient in ordinary times, when the tenants of the demesne had only to hear and

THE POOL, BARKING.

to obey. Now the place was surprised by invaders, and taken unawares yielded an easy prey to the attack. The Nunnery was pillaged, then fired and entirely destroyed.

Alfred the Great called the Danes—these fearful men with red hair and red beards who descended from the North Sea and wrought such desolation—the *Heathen Folk*. They seemed invincible in arms—driving all before them, and spreading dread and destruction all around the coast which they haunted. By the terror of their name they compelled the natives to intercalate into their litany, a new petition ; "A furore Normannorum,

libera nos, Domine!" From the fury of the Northmen! Deliver us, O Lord. *Vikings* (says Laing) were merely pirates, alternately peasants and pirates, deriving the name of *viking* from the *vicks*, *wicks*, or inlets on the coast, in which they harboured with their long ships or roving galleys. This entirely bears out their action in sailing up the Thames, and following their way on the tributary with the rising tide, to this rich and defenceless house, which easily fell to their blows.

The abbey lay in ruins for near a hundred years, till the enthusiasm of Edgar was kindled, when he started building in a vigorous fashion, quite of the revival pattern. He appears to have had ample funds at his disposal, and in the charter for rebuilding he expressed himself in fervent spirit thus:

"The monasteries, as well of monks as of virgins, have been totally destroyed and neglected throughout England, which I have determined to repair, to the glory of God, to my own soul's health, and so to multiply the number of God's servants and handmaidens; and now already I have forty-seven monasteries with nuns and monks in them; and if Christ spare my life so long, I am determined, in offering my devout munificence to God, to proceed to fifty, even to the just number of a Jubilee."

The abbey was like a mixed school, and beneath its hospitable roof accommodated both sexes, but under an abbess the rule would be strict, and any breach of decorum would be severely dealt with. The lady superior was not only the governor of a religious community, but a large landowner in the county. All-hallows, Barking, near Tower Hill, was in her gift, besides many advowsons in town and country. She also owned the water-mill at Barking on the Roding, where her tenants brought their corn many miles to grind.

The protection of the monks was often demanded in those early ages. The monasteries sheltered great and small, and the virtues of these institutions were valued when they protected the oppressed. Under a due administration of justice this privilege would have been simply and constantly mischievous, as we properly consider it to be in those countries where it still exists. But in the rapine and tumult of the middle ages, the right of sanctuary might as often provide a shield to innocence as an immunity from punishment. In reflecting on the desolating violence around, we find some green spots in the desert, where the feeble and the persecuted could find refuge. How must this right have enhanced the veneration for religious

institutions! Hallam says the protection of the abbey was never withheld.

William the Conqueror took shelter at Barking Abbey whilst the Tower of London was rebuilding. The new monarch, who was accustomed to a fortified castle, did not like to lie under canvas in the field, nor in an unprotected dwelling, for there had been disorder at his coronation, and he was suspicious of the Londoners. But he could lie peacefully on his pillow in the

BARKING CREEK.

abbey, under the protection of sanctuary, and rest at ease in this quiet retreat. Here he received the homage of Edwin Earl of Mercia, Morcar, Earl of Northumberland, Coxo Edric, surnamed the Forester, and several other noblemen, who swore fealty to him, and were confirmed in their possessions.

It is instructive thus to think of William the Conqueror, quietly reposing about seven-and-a-half miles from his fortress then building, and invoking the hospitality and shelter of the lady superior meanwhile. He could inspect his new structure, encourage the builders, and return to his domicile within the

day. In the meanwhile he would occupy his leisure in hunting or hawking in the Forest of Waltham, which was within an easy ride, or going southwards, accompanied by his sturdy barons and followers, he could look on the noble Thames. He would find good fishing in the Roding in sight of his temporary residence, for the river was controlled by the monks, and fish was protected in those days as an important article of food. The Thames was noted for the variety of its fish many centuries later, and doubtless the fishing was carefully preserved in the Roding as an absolute necessity for the diet of the inmates. Fish, always an important feature in the regimen of a religious house, was especially so in medieval ages, when great stress was laid on the observance of fasts, and Saints' days. To rely entirely on sea-fish would have been a precarious arrangement, but with abundance of fresh-water fish at the doors of the establishment, there was enough provender for the needs of a numerous household, and plenty wherewith to entertain a royal guest accompanied by a distinguished retinue.

The Abbess of the Nunnery was appointed by the King till about the year 1200, when by the interference of the Pope, the election was vested in the convent and confirmed by royal authority. The Abbess of Barking was one of the four baronesses in right of their station; for being possessed of thir teen Knights' fees and a half, she held her lands of the King by a barony, and though her sex prevented her from having a seat in Parliament, or attending the King in the wars, yet she always furnished her quota of men, and had precedency over the Abbesses. In her convent she lived in great state; her household consisted of chaplains, an esquire, gentlemen, gentlewomen, yeomen, grooms, a clerk, a yeoman cook, a groom cook, a pudding-wife, &c. During the government of Adeliza, sister of Pain Fitz-John, a baron of considerable note, Stephen, with his Queen and the whole court, were entertained for several days at the abbey.

There is a charter of King Stephen with the great seal annexed, in the Cottonian Library, which is dated from Barking and witnessed by most of the great men of Stephen's court.

The annals of the abbey are scant; perhaps the most material, and as regards the inmates, the most grave, was the inundation of their lands, about the year 1376, which broke down

the banks of the Thames at Dagenham. It is first mentioned in a record of the ensuing year, when the convent petitioned that it might be excused from contributing in aid to the King at the time of a threatened invasion, on account of the expenses they had incurred in endeavouring to repair their damages. The plea was allowed, and the same reasons were generally pleaded with success,as an exemption from contributions of a like nature. In 1380 and 1382 the abbess and convent stated that their

TOWN QUAY, BARKING.

income was then diminished by inundations, and that they had scarcely sufficient left to maintain them. In 1409 they stated that they expended two thousand pounds to no purpose, in endeavouring to repair their banks. The next year it was set forth that the revenues of the convent were sunk so low, that none of the ladies had more than fourteen shillings per annum for clothes and necessaries. In consequence of these several petitions, they obtained frequent exemptions from taxes and other burdens, writs to impress labourers to work at their banks, and licenses to appropriate certain churches to the use of

the convent. Eleanor Duchess of Gloucester, retired to Barking Abbey, after the murder of her husband in 1397, and died there in 1399. During the time of the Queen dowager, Catherine de la Pole, Edmund and Jasper Tudor, her sons by Owen Tudor, were sent to be educated at this abbey, a certain salary being allowed to the abbess for their support.

Thus the funds of the abbey were liable to be depleted at any moment by the ravages of the water, for a portion of the possessions of the community were entirely at the mercy of wind, tide, and floods. Fuller says the income was well over a thousand pounds per annum, so that its endowment in ordinary seasons was ample. The Abbey surrendered to Henry VIII. in November, 1539, when an annual pension of two hundred marks was granted to Dorothy Barley, the last Abbess, and several smaller pensions to the nuns, then thirty in number.

The Abbey Church and conventual buildings occupied an extensive plot of ground, although hardly any remains are now standing. The site of the former was just outside the north wall of the present churchyard. Mr. Lethieullier, by digging among the ruins, obtained a ground plan of this edifice, from which it appears to have been constructed on the general plan of cathedral churches.

Other excavations were made at a later period by Mr. Joshua King, and some interesting relics and remains were discovered. Amongst those was a tomb containing a skeleton in a fair state of preservation, evidently appertaining to a person of distinction, maybe a former ruler here.

Every visible sign of the abbey has gradually vanished away; the wall of the kitchen garden and a picturesque gateway were among the last reminders of this stately and important edifice. Nothing remains to mark the notable spot; unless the Fire-bell tower, at the entrance of the grounds at St. Margaret's church, can be called a reminiscence. . The iconoclast is always abroad, seeking to pull down, to improve, to renovate, to modernize, to renew, to destroy those links with byegone days which are the delight of the antiquary. Piles of bricks and mortar, resembling the pyramids, but without elegance or beauty; straight streets, along which the wind howls; these supersede the picturesque historical records of the past.

Even the curfew bell which rang out its evening peal, and the matin bell to call the workman to his task, which have been continued here for eight centuries, are now discontinued. The children were started up the *wooden hill* when the curfew commenced, and as time went on they in the same way enforced the ancient custom on their little ones. We may truly say:

Mute is the matin bell whose early call,
Warned the grey fathers from their humble bed;
No midnight taper gleams along the wall,
Or round the sculptured saint a radiance sheds.

ILFORD BRIDGE.

Thus monks and nuns fade out of sight, and Henry VIII. and his courtiers divide the spoil, of which quaint Fuller and others have somewhat to say.

The Roding gradually gained a name as a port from which an extensive fishery emanated, and Barking Creek became well known in the annals of the time. Probably in early days the fishermen confined their peregrinations down the river as far as Sea Reach and the Leigh Middle; but later on they became more adventurous, built larger smacks, and went out of the estuary of

the Thames, across the North Sea, in vessels that could face any weather, with masters who knew no fear either of storm or the King's enemies, and whose craft became most useful as tenders and transports in time of war.

In the *Liber Albus*, of the city of London (H. T. Riley's translation pp. 441—444), there is an interesting story of the Fishery and its regulation, which relates to the Roding and the adjoining localities. It is called: "*A Record of Process and Judgment as to Nets taken in the Thames, before the Council of his Lordship the King, at Westminster, in the Seventh Year of the reign of King Henry the Fourth. Of Kidels, Trinks, and Nets. Judgment as to sixteen Nets.*"

It would appear from this record that in 1406 there was almost a riot in the vicinity of and up the Roding with these fishermen, who rebelled against the jurisdiction of the Thames Conservators about the size of the mesh of their nets. The nets were seized by Alexander Bonner, a sub-conservator, and brought to Barking, where the mob rescued them from the custody of the constable. The crowd consisted of fishermen and friends who were interested in the industry. They either ascended the Roding with the flood tide to arrive at Barking, or they landed at the mouth of the same river and traversed the marshes to the town.

The trouble was speedily settled, for the Corporation of London, who then controlled the Thames and its tributaries, complained to the Lords of the Council. Whereupon the order went forth that these offenders against the law should be arrested, and command was given to one Simon Blackborne to bring the parties implicated before the Council. Several fishermen were thereupon taken by force to Westminster, apparently from "Erehithe, Prattys Ferye, Berkyng, and Wulwiche," probably representative men from each place. "The culprits were found guilty, and upon this report being made by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of Winchester, Durham, and Bath, and the other Lords of the Council, the prisoners submitted themselves unto the mercy and grace of the King, for that they had in this case offended against him; humbly entreating the Mayor, Aldermen, and commonalty to pardon them their trespasses and offences, so against them in this behalf perpetrated, promising lawfully and in good faith to abstain from further offence.

The Mayor benignly hearkened unto the said supplication, and did pardon the said transgressors their trespasses and offences aforesaid; and allowed them by mediation of the said Lords to fish with those nets until the Feast of Easter then next ensuing." The nets were brought to the Lord Mayor the next Sunday, who delivered them again to the owners, who were bound to cause new nets to be made by the Feast of Easter, according to the Standard of London; and then the new nets

LAVENDER MOUNT, UPHALL.

and old should be brought to the Mayor, the good to be proved, examined, and sealed, the defective to be burnt.

Thus ended a dispute which threatened at one time to cause serious trouble to the fishery of the Roding, and which was settled amicably by the good temper and prudence of the Lords of the Council. What might have caused a blaze on the river and its tributaries was arranged, the offenders submitted to authority, and the dignity of the Lord Mayor and Corporation was upheld. Strange that to-day the fishermen of Leigh and Gravesend near the estuary of the Thames complain against the bye-law which

prohibits stow-boat nets, used for sprat-catching, as a grievance which they say hinders them in their occupation and livelihood.

The fishermen of the Roding in the time of King James I. had trouble in another place with another authority. The vessels had become larger, and the men of Barking complained against Captain William Smith, of the South Blockhouse, for divers wrongs and extortions of fees in taking money of the petitioners, under pretences of requiring their bonds and the like, whereupon it was ordered that the fishermen should bring certificates and bonds ready made to Sir Thomas Fanshawe, Knight, dwelling at Jenkins, near Barking, in Essex, and before him sign and seal the bond, which was to be delivered by the fishermen to Captain Smith, and thereupon they might proceed to their vocation of fishing without any other bond being required, and without any other trouble or molestation. This measure no doubt checked the practice for a time, but when the vessels passing Gravesend were placed under the superintendence of the Captains of the Forts, acting in conjunction with the Officers of the Customs, during the Civil War and the Commonwealth, many circumstances occurred giving facilities for resuming the practice, and eventually it again became subject of complaint.

There can be no excuse for extortion, and Captain Smith instead of oppressing these sturdy mariners, who carried on their business with great hazard, should have aided and protected them to the full extent of his power. But the times were adverse, and England in the time of the Stuarts could hardly call the Thames her own, and the authorities were terrified later on by the audacity of the Dutch. Even Captain Smith was unfortunate; his stipend was £26 1s. 8d. per annum, and was seldom paid. At Midsummer Day, 1631, there was five years' and a half year's pay due to him, amounting to £143 9s. 2d. If public servants are starved and have no means, it is extremely wrong, but perhaps not unlikely, that they may squeeze those who by misfortune fall in their hands. In the days of Cromwell the fame of England was noised abroad, and when the Protector heard that the Pope had spoken of him in a mean way, he said—"I will make an Englishman as much respected as an ancient Roman all over Europe. If the Pope insults us I will send a frigate to Civita Vecchia and he shall hear the sound of my

cannon at Rome." But in the reign of Charles the Second, the credit of this country had fallen low, and the garrulous Pepys chronicles his movements thus:—

Home, where all our hearts do now ake, for the news is true that the Dutch have broke the chains and burned our ships, and particularly "The Royal Charles"; other particulars I know not, but it is said to be so. And the truth is I do fear so much that the whole Kingdom is undone that I do this night resolve to study with my father and wife what to do with the little that I have in money by me, for I give all the rest that I have in the King's hands for Tangier for lost. So God help us! and God knows what disorders we may fall into, and whether

THE RODING FROM RED BRIDGE.

any violence on this office, or perhaps some severity on our persons, as being reckoned by the silly people, or perhaps may be by policy of State be thought fit to be condemned by the King and Duke of York, and so put to trouble; though, God knows I have in my own person done my full duty, I am sure.

The next day he continues:

No sooner up but hear the sad news confirmed of the "Royal Charles" being taken by them, and now in fitting by them, (which Pett should have carried up higher by our several orders, and deserves therefore to be hanged for not doing it,) and burning several others; and that another fleet is coming up into the Hope. Upon which news the King and Duke of York have been below since four o'clock in the morning, to command the sinking of ships at Barking

Creeke [the entrance to the Roding] and other places, to stop their coming up higher ; which put me into such a fear, that I presently resolved of my father's and wife's going into the country ; and at two hours' warning they did go by the coach this day, with about £1,300 in gold in their night bag. Pray God give them good passage, and good care to hide it when they come home ! but my heart is full of fear.

The secretary of the Navy was much alarmed and upset ; he had no confidence in the ships or their commanders, and London and the country around were in great peril. The ships to be sunk at Barking Creek were probably intended to block the Thames more than the entrance to the Roding, although had they ascended the latter stream, they would only have followed in the steps of the Danes many centuries before.

A few years prior to this, Pepys had been to Waltham Forest to see the King's trees a-hewing, Mr. Deane, of Woolwich, showed him the whole mystery of off square, wherein the King was abused in the purchase of timber, which Pepys thought he could afterwards correct. He then went to Ilford, and while dinner was getting ready, he practised measuring of the tables, and other things till he understood measure of timber and board very well. All the timber from the Forest was taken by whim to Barking, where there was a slide into the Creek, and thus transported by the Roding and Thames to Woolwich and Deptford dockyard in rafts.

The importance of our river increased as the population on its banks multiplied. And in the year 1736, in the reign of George II., application was made to Parliament by one Joseph Goodman praying that certain powers might be conferred on him, to improve the navigation of the Roding between Barking and Ilford, with the right to charge and levy tolls on craft that went up the river.

It was entitled : *An act for making navigable the River Rodon from a little below a Mill called Barking Mill, in the County of Essex, to Ilford Bridge, in the said County.* The preamble relates :—

Whereas the River Rodon, running from Great Ilford in the County of Essex to Barking in the same County, was till lately wholly unpassable for any boats, lighters, or other vessels fit to carry any goods or merchandizes from Ilford to Barking aforesaid : And whereas by an Indenture bearing date on or about the 22nd day of May, 1736, and made or mentioned to be made between several of the Landowners on each side of the river Rodon, and the owners or lessees of the Mill thereupon aforesaid, of the one part, and Joseph Goodman, of the Precent of Saint Catherine, near the Tower, in the County of Middlesex, Esquire, of the other part, reciting amongst other things, that the clearing and effecting

a passage for flat bottomed boats, barges, and other small boats and vessels upon the said river from Barking to Great Ilford would be very beneficial to Great Ilford and to the part of the County of Essex as was near adjacent, and would be very convenient for the carriage of corn, coals, and other goods and merchandize, also for the carriage of chalk and manure for improving the land, &c., &c , &c.

And so this Act winds its sinuous way along, like an ordinary Act of Parliament with a vast amount of legal verbiage, but in reality gives Mr. Goodman and his successors power to acquire land to improve the channel of the Roding, to make a navigable

RED BRIDGE, WANSTEAD.

highway from Barking to Ilford, and to reimburse their expenditure by a levy of tolls on those who carry freight over this section of the river. Doubtless this enterprise has been a boon to Ilford and the villages around, and must have been of really more advantage before the advent of the Eastern Counties, now the Great Eastern, Railway. Since the passing of the Act and the improvement of the navigation, building material and manure have been taken along this highway, much to the benefit of builders and farmers. The Thames Conservancy Board, though their powers extend as far as the tide flows, have been content

to leave this portion of the river to Goodman and his successors, acting on the recognised principle that those who receive the revenues should have the responsibilities also.

Morant, in his *History of Essex* (vol. i., pp. 1, 2), 1768, says:

> Near the road leading from Ilford to Barking, on the north west side of the brook which runs across it, are the remains of an ancient *Entrenchment*; one side of which is parallel with the lane that goes to a farm called Uphall, a second in parallel with the Rodon, and lies near it, the third side looks towards the Thames; the side which runs parallel with the road itself has been almost destroyed by cultivation, though evident traces of it are still discernible. We do not hear that any other fortifications or remains of Antiquity have been discovered here.

This is one of the notable sites on the banks of the river and could tell an interesting tale, if the high mound, called Lavender Mount, could speak and utter what has happened there. Uphall Farm has lately fallen into the hands of the land butcher, and will soon be covered with bricks and mortar. The particular spot which abuts on the river Roding has been purchased by Messrs. Howard and Sons, who will probably erect a chemical factory there. It is expected they will spare the historical mount, if possible.

The fishing fleet, which sailed from the Roding at the commencement of this expiring century, was important and valuable. Near a hundred sail of vessels, smacks, and cutters, which fished on the Doggerbank, in the North Sea, and on the shores of Iceland in the season, had their haven in Barking Creek. The masters of these crafts knew little of technical navigation, but nevertheless could travel the ocean near the Arctic circle without a sextant or any means of proving their location, except such as the planets, and the nature of the bottom afford them. The Barking trawler usually carried five men and three boys, and Bertram in his *Harvest of the Sea* puts the cost at £12 per week. He says that the Hull trawlers cost less, because the crew from the captain downwards shared in the catch, which the Barking men declined to do. This helps to account for the decay of the Barking fishery.

Even fifty years ago Barking was a busy fishing town, one quarter of which was redolent of dried fish, of tar, of rope, twine, and nets, while sou'westers, oilskins, boots, guernseys, and other articles of nautical apparel, made a brisk business in ship chandlers' stores. There were two seasons when every fisherman

liked to be ashore ; the one occasion was Barking Fair, on October the 21st and 22nd. the other was the feast of Christmas. Gingerbread, shows, dancing and drinking were the attractions of the former festival, whilst good cheer and family meetings distinguished the latter. There was abundance of prime fish in Barking in those days, and two pair of fine soles was a common present to neighbours from the master when the smack came home. Lachets were a fish well known in the town. This

RODING DAM IN WANSTEAD PARK.

ancient designation for gurnets is fast disappearing from our vocabulary to-day. In the days of the monastery, the Abbess levied a trifling toll, known as herring-silver, on the catches. But the fishery, like the monastery, has completely disappeared, and left the river Roding for Gorleston, Grimsby, Lowestoft, and Hull.

Fishing steamers come up the river for repairs, which is their only connection with the locality to-day; they are one uniting link with the past which may disappear at any time. Ice was preserved here in immense storehouses, and a lively

trade in collecting it was carried on for many years. The introduction of the system of packing in ice was found a convenient method of taking the catch fresh to market, and quite superseded the former plan of transporting the haul of fish up the Thames alive in the vessel's hold. This system was open to objection, as, if a captain became becalmed in his passage to Billingsgate, before steam tugs were so numerous, his whole catch of haddocks might die for lack of clean sea-water, which could not be renewed from a fresh-water stream.

The road from West Ham to Rainham was constructed in the first decade of this century, a bill being brought before Parliament to obtain the required authority. This bill proposed to bridge the Roding, and was objected to by some owners. Mrs. Alice Keeling and William Smith, Esq., petitioned against it, and amongst a variety of reasons there is the following allegation :—

Mr. Smith is lessee and occupier of Barking Mills, and a commodious adjoining dwelling-house, which have been possessed by him and his ancestry for nearly a century, and the whole forms a comfortable and retired family residence. The Grounds, which Mr. Smith holds, belonged to the ancient dissolved Monastery of Barking, and are nearly circumferenced by the River Roding, Hawkins River, and the old stone walls of the Abbey, which secure to them the greatest privacy, and prevent depredations from being easily committed on his property. Not a pathway crosses, except the private road made by Mr. Smith, used solely for him, his family, and friends visiting his house. The entrance to the grounds from Barking Town is under a venerable stone arch, called the Abbey Gate, formerly the approach to the Monastery ; and immediately within the arch is a cottage, occupied by one of Mr. Smith's own servants. The intended road will run within 300 yards of Mr. Smith's house, divide his grounds nearly in the centre, separate his kitchen garden from his house and the cottage, destroy the ancient arch, and part of the cottage and old stone wall, and take from his residence that privacy and security, which are now some of its greatest recommendations, and were strong inducements to Mr. Smith to purchase the lease of the grounds, and to alter and improve them at a very heavy expense.

These were some amongst many other excuses to hinder the road as suggested in the Bill, and to make the exit into Barking, via Cowbridge Lane ; but a slight modification was made, so as to avoid Mr. Smith's ground whilst not frustrating the wise idea of the promoters to bring the end of this part of the road as near to the middle of the town as possible. The Roding and its branches were crossed in three places, and though two of the bridges were of vile construction as far as draught horses were concerned, yet a nearer way from Rainham to London was established.

In former days shipbuilding was executed on both banks of the Roding, and smacks and other vessels might often be seen on the stocks, in different stages of progress. The Eastern Counties' Railway Company had two steamers, the *Essex* and the *Kent*, constructed here in 1847, for the purposes of their ferry from North to South Woolwich, a small type of vessels compared with those grand liners which the Great Eastern Railway have lately built for their noble service between

A RODING BACKWATER, NEAR WANSTEAD.

Harwich and Hook of Holland. Their gross tonnage was widely different, being only 66 and 67 tons, respectively. The ferryboats glided softly into the Roding on a full spring tide, and were soon fitted up for their duties near by. Their length was 78 feet, while their breadth was only 29 feet, but they were useful vessels, and for many years made an important link between the two counties.

Thus the Roding has been of vast importance in the history of Essex, and has had a glorious career in bye-gone days.

In the olden time it was a purling stream of elegance and beauty, descending from Hainault Forest as a clear and brilliant current, tinted a little sometimes with loam after heavy rain, but soon becoming bright again. Rushing and sparkling down by the Abbey, teeming with fish as plainly visible to the naked eye as in the Thames above Oxford, with pools where young folk might bathe and disport themselves, or even quench their thirst when the sun was hot, it was an indispensable acquisition to a noble estate, a boon to the towns on its banks, and a joy and pleasure to contemplate or to traverse.

But the river has fallen on evil times and into the power of those who have injured its glory and reputation. This is a boastful age of civilization and progress, yet how dull we are in sanitary science. The Roding, instead of being a source of health and life, has been converted into a terror and a nightmare. From a lovely charming torrent it has degenerated into an open sewer; from a living current it has been converted into a fetid ditch, a receiver for the filth and abomination of the district, and a source of danger and dismay to the inhabitants who reside on or near its banks. The emanations from this open culvert may, as poisons often do, bring malaria and and plague when certain other conditions prevail.

How has this come to pass? Why is this state of affairs permitted? How long is it to exist?

Have our ruling authorities no ideas of sanitation except to pour their sewage, more or less filtered, into the lovely rivers which intersect the country? This is a backward move, and is more worthy of the dark ages than of the days of sanitary congresses and medical conferences.

Surely our legislators should act promptly ere it is too late. If the law is not stringent enough to hinder this curse, let it be altered speedily. It is not prudent to wait till fear and pestilence bring a rude awakening. If our system is wrong, our statutes cumbrous and feeble, let them be strengthened and made workable, so that justice may be administered to all. Let remedial measures be taken at once, that the evil may be abated, never to occur again.

The Essex County Council had the matter brought before it as urgent in October of 1898, and dealt with it in a prompt and decided fashion. The Council, anxious to take the quickest

possible move, and eager to deal with the injustice, delegated all powers to a strong Committee, clothed with full authority to do whatever is possible under the circumstances.

Let us hope that though the action of the law be slow it may be effective, that justice may be done, and that one district may not be allowed to poison and ruin another. Still more, let us hope that some day the Roding may be restored to its pristine beauty, and be as it once was, a source of joy and beauty to the dwellers on its banks.

NOTICES OF NEW BOOKS.

Parish Priests and their People in the Middle Ages in England. By the Rev. EDWARD L. CUTTS, D.D., pp. xvii., 579, Crown 8vo., London (S.P.C.K.), 1898. Price 7s. 6d.

Although this is not a distinctly Essex book, it has yet a double claim on the notice of this *Review*. Its author was for some years an Essex vicar, and many of his facts and illustrations are drawn from parishes in the neighbourhood of Billericay. It is a book full of interest for all readers, and it fills a vacant place in English Church history.

The history of the Church in the middle ages is closely bound up with the general history of the country. The fact that before the Norman Conquest the Bishop and the Ealdorman sat side by side to judge causes is an illustration of a principle, then universally acknowledged, but now forgotten, that in a Christian land the Church means the people in their spiritual aspect, as the state means the people in their secular aspect. But gradually, perhaps inevitably, the ecclesiastical and the civil order became separate and distinct. The great Norman prelates who were brought into English sees after the Conquest would have little care for the civil affairs of the subject race; Lanfranc and Anselm were great eccleasiastics, intent on asserting the rights of the Church against the encroachments of the civil power; Becket was honoured as a martyr in the cause of the independence of the Church. But all the while the daily life of the people went on as before, and that life was moulded in a far greater degree than is ours by ecclesiastical influences.

The modern Englishman if he does not like his parson need have nothing to do with him ; he can transfer his allegiance to another denomination, or he can stand aloof from ecclesiastical connexions altogether ; but it was not so in the middle ages. Then, the whole life of the people was bound up in the Church ; they might grumble, they might even resist, but the power of the Church was about them invisibly like an atmosphere ; and they could no more be independent of it than they could be independent of the physical atmosphere.

A book, therefore, on Parish Priests and their people in the middle ages has a much wider scope than if its subject were ecclesiastical life in the nineteenth century. It might almost take for its motto the words of Juvenal, *Quicquid agunt homines, nostri est farrago libelli*. Not only the teaching and the services of the Church, but all the secular parochial organization, so far as there was any, was in its essence ecclesiastical ; the trade guilds, the guilds for the maintenance of bridges and roads, the popular amusements, the fairs and markets, the relief of the poor, were part of the Church's many-sided interests. And in Dr. Cutts' book we obtain an insight into the life of the people of England in the middle ages, which reminds us of some of the vivid descriptions in Green's *Short History*, but which brings out in fuller detail the distinctly ecclesiastical element.

The book begins with two interesting chapters pointing out how many of the early arrangements of the pre-Norman Church in the way of buildings, dioceses, parishes, endowments, etc., may probably have been inherited from or suggested by those of our heathen forefathers. Dr. Cutts holds that the parochial organisation was largely due to Archbishop Theodore in the seventh century ; he does not, however, go much into the question of the origin of the Parish, which Professor Freeman once described to the present writer as "the hardest of all questions." It seems probable that when churches were few and the population sparse, the district pertaining to the mother church was called a Diocese, and that this was gradually divided, as churches were built on the manors, into smaller districts called parishes. Certainly the diocesan organisation preceded the parochial. In the earlier days of the English Church, the organization was of a missionary character. The Bishop in his central church had a body of priests whom he

sent out wherever they were wanted, and who, as the landowners built churches on their estates, would naturally become Parish Priests. The laws of the Church were many of them such as we might well wish to see observed now ; that every Christian diligently train his child and teach him the Paternoster and Credo ; that men abstain on Sundays from trading and folk motes; that men cease from lies and foolish talking and blasphemy. Again, in the laws of King Ethelred—

> This is first, that we all love and worship one God, and zealously hold one Christianity. . . That every man be entitled to right, and peace and friendship lawfully observed. . . That Christian men be not condemned to death for all too little, and in general let light punishments be decreed, and let not for a little God's handiwork and His own purchase which He dearly bought be destroyed.

Great stress is laid on preaching and the expounding of God's word. The conclusion is a noble utterance of national Christianity :—

> Let us faithfully support one royal lord, and all defend life and land together as best we may, and to God Almighty pray with inward heart.

The Norman Conquest brought England into contact with the broader and fuller stream of life, political and ecclesiastical, of continental Europe. It brought the Church into closer connexion with the Roman see, and it placed foreign ecclesiastics, many of them men of holy life and statesmanlike mind, in the great English sees. It also led to a great increase both in the number and in the power of the Monasteries ; and Dr. Cutts shows how this ultimately resulted in the impoverishment of the Church of England. For a long series of years the monastic orders succeeded in inducing the Bishops to make over to them the parochial rectories, the Abbot and monks binding themselves to make proper provision for the spiritual needs of the parishioners. This was usually done by one of the monks undertaking the spiritual charge of the parish, or by the monastery paying what would now be called a *locum tenens*, who was liable to dismissal at their pleasure. This arrangement, however, was not found to work well ; and accordingly, at the synod of Westminster, held by Anselm in 1102, an ineffectual attempt was made to remedy the evil. At length, in pursuance of a decree of the Lateran Council in 1179, it was required " That the convent, instead of serving the parochial cure by one of the

brethren . . . or by a chaplain resident in the parish on such a stipend as the convent chose to give, and removable at pleasure, should nominate a competent parish priest, to the satisfaction of the bishop, who was to institute him as perpetual vicar. His title of 'Vicarius' implied that he was the representative of the rector; his tenure was permanent and independent; he was answerable to the bishop, and to him only, for the proper fulfilment of his duties; and the bishop required that, out of the revenues of the parish, a house and such a portion should be assigned for a perpetual endowment as would enable the vicar of the parish to maintain his position in decent comfort." This was undoubtedly a valuable reform; it made sufficient and certain provision for the spiritualities of the parish, and did away with a gross abuse. But mark the result. When the dissolution of the monasteries came in the sixteenth century, the rectorial tithes which had been appropriated by the religious houses were alienated from the Church for ever, and went partly indeed to the endowment of colleges, but chiefly to meet the insatiable cravings of Henry VIII.'s nobles. If the Bishops in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries had resisted the encroachments of the monastic orders, we should have had no vicarages, and the revenues of the Church would have been amply sufficient to meet even the claims of "London over the Border." Whether the wealth of the Church might not have been too great for her spiritual health, whether a still more serious measure of depletion might not have been necessary, is another and a serious question.

But it is time to turn from the historical branch of the subject, and to indicate some other points of interest. The chapters on "Instructions for Parish Priests" and on "Popular Religion" are full of interest. They show us, what is obvious to anyone familiar with Chaucer, that the people before the Reformation were by no means ill instructed in religion, and that in particular their knowledge of Scripture, gathered no doubt from the Gospels and Lessons in the Missal and the Breviary, and from the instructions given in church, was not contemptible. The medieval religious teachers seem to have relied much on simple memorial rhymes as helps for simple folk both for teaching and for prayer. Some interesting specimens are given by Dr. Cutts. We find also instructions for priests,

and notes for sermons, and homilies to be read to the people, with directions to priests that they are frequently to preach, to expound the ten Commandments, &c., to study the sacred scriptures, to see that children are taught prayers, and to examine adults as to their religious knowledge when they come to confession.

Under the heading of "The Taxatio of Pope Nicholas IV." we get a list of the benefices in the Deanery of Berdestaple (Barstable) in the Archdeaconry of Essex, which contains names of parishes as they were known in the 13th century. Thus we have Thurrok parva, Westurrok, Oresith, North Beniflete, Westilleby, Estilleby, Hornyngdone, Mockyng, Bulephen, Wikford, Thunderle, Bourgsted, Leyndon, Shenefeud, Duddynggehurst, Dounham, Fangge, Picheseye (Pitsea), &c.

Of the celibacy of the clergy it was of course impossible to treat with any fullness in a single chapter, but we gather many important particulars throughout the book. In the early English Church the marriage of the clergy was recognized and allowed, though there appears to have been a tendency to regard it rather as a concession to human weakness than as an honourable estate. As early as Archbishop Dunstan, strenuous efforts were made to enforce celibacy, but without effect; it was not till the time of Gregory VII., 1074, that the marriage of priests was forbidden, though even then the married parish clergymen were not obliged to put away their wives; but the frequent legislation against clerical marriages proves that the practice continued throughout the middle ages, though such marriages were regarded as irregular, and were rather winked at than acknowledged.

It is not possible to go into detail on the many other subjects touched on in this most readable book, or to the many Essex references contained in it. In the account of the medieval parsonage houses, several of the instances, as Kelvedon, West Hanningfield, and Ingatestone, are in Essex, and give a vivid insight into the clerical home life of the period. The account of the monks and friars, though brief, is well worked out. The eighteen plates and numerous illustrations throughout the book, though on too small a scale, give life to the descriptions. It is a book well worth reading for any one who cares to know what England was like five centuries ago.

Cecily Mordaunt ; For Basil's Sake ; and *No Surrender*, by Marian Isabel Hurrell, London (Charles H. Kelly). Pp. 61 and 65, Small Crown 8vo., 1899. Price 6d. each.

These two little books for children we thoroughly recommend to parents and guardians. Both contain short stories charmingly told by Miss M. I. Hurrell, of Maldon. To write for the little ones with a child's clear faith and simplicity is a great gift. To joy with their joys and weep with their sorrows is the especial talent of this young and promising writer.

" The old Sow Wester," and " Miss Betty's Bonnett " in the first book are quaintly and prettily told. In the stories " For Basil's Sake " and " No Surrender," one incident follows another, to hold the child's mind entranced from first to last. Miss Hurrell combines a fund of humour with much pathos ; and over all her pages hovers the true beauty of holiness, which must win for her the highest praise from her readers.

Frank Redland, Recruit.—A Novel. By Mrs. COULSON KERNAHAN, author of *Trewinnot of Guys*, *The House of Rimmon*, *&c.* Pp. viii. 316, Crown 8vo. London (John Long, 6, Chandos Street, Strand), 1899. Price 6s.

This novel is not so successful a piece of work as the author's last, where comparatively fresh ground was broken in the wards and lecture rooms of a great hospital. Here we have all the conventional properties of the professional novelist. The irascible squire, gouty, and addicted to strong drinks and stronger language, the lovely heiress, his only lawful daughter, and the frail, dignified, and beautiful mother and daughter, who should have been, but were not, his previous wife and child. There is the usual handsome nephew, who is to succeed him, and to marry the heiress, and as usual, he falls in love with the wrong young lady. This Fanchette by the way, who has a French name and who occasionally drags a French word into her conversation, betrays a hopeless and blundering want of tact quite unlike a French girl. When she is invited to lunch at Redlands, her true relation to the master of the house unknown to all save himself, and calmly announces that she will one day be mistress there, a bombshell would have startled the company less. " The butler, who had placed himself behind the squire's chair, dropped the decanter of

port in dismay and the squire clutched frantically at his collar, his face ablaze, his veins swollen. Maud [the real daughter] promptly fainted away, but no one seemed to notice her." All, however, goes well in the end. The squire tardily renders justice to the French lady and her too frank daughter. A death-bed marriage makes everything right, and as the second Mrs. Redland, who ought to have been the first, expires unaccountably immediately after the ceremony, and a convenient Lord Exborough is found for Maud, there is nothing to prevent the French young lady from marrying Frank Redland and reigning as mistress of the house, where it may be hoped she ceased to become the ignorant beauty she was in the cottage at the gate. Perhaps, however, we depreciate her intellect, for although she did not know what it meant to be "single" or "double," and described money as something "given for lace and beads and ribbon because the silly people like it better than lace or beads or ribbon," she could quote Mrs. Browning.

As for the recruit, we have all too little of him. Frank does indeed go away when out of favour with his uncle, and enlist for a soldier, but we see or hear nothing of his life in barracks, which is speedily brought to an end by his succession to Redland. To all those who like an old-fashioned novel with no "purpose" and no introspection, or over-subtle analysis of character, but a rousing scene or two and a happy ending, we can thoroughly recommend this amusing and well-printed book.

The appearance of Vol. iv. of the Verney *Memoirs* marks the completion of this work, of which the historical value and absorbing interest have not been equalled by any history of a family in this generation. All who have followed Sir Ralph Verney's career will read eagerly the story of its happy close, and to dwellers in Essex there is much that will interest. In the opening chapter we first meet the person of Mary Abell, young Edmund Verney's wife. Her mother Anne was the daughter of John Wakering, of Kelvedon, and was born and baptized there on 5th and 17th April, 1641. Anne's brother, Dionysius Wakering, was a magistrate for the county, and married Ann, daughter of Sir John Everard, of Langleys, Great Waltham. William Abell's second wife was also an

Essex woman, apparently a Wiseman, but as Lady Verney says, there were three Essex baronets of the name of Wiseman in the time of the Stuarts. Mrs. Wakering seems to have married another Wiseman after her first husband's death, and to have had yet a third spouse, whose name was Fytche, and who lived at Woodham Walter.

Sir Ralph's sister Betty Verney, finding herself homeless and dependent, with only £30 a-year, seems to have made a "stolen matching" with a poor parson, one Charles Adams, for whom the efforts of her disgusted relations finally procured the living of Great Baddow. From there she writes in October, 1665, to her brother: "The sickness is at Chelmsford a litel mile from me which coseis me to be veri fearfull, so many of our town goes that way to Markit, those which bee shut up would run About did not sum stand with guns redy to shoot them if they stur." Most callously she goes on to remind Sir Ralph that so many ministers are dead "in thees times of Mortolity" that she thinks it will be strange indeed if he cannot get for them another living. This looks as if they did not appreciate Great Baddow.

Another match is to an Essex man, Jenny Nicholas, Sir Ralph's godchild, "to one Sir John Abdy, a Bart., of Albins, in Essex, his estate is £1.500, the house very well furnished thorowout the joynter 6,000, no father nor mother, a debt of some £1,400, that I hope they will wether out prety easily . . . heare are many qualifycations for making a wife happy." So writes her mother Nancy Nicholas. "Sir John Bramston," she adds, "says he [Abdy] was never drunk in his life, that he never gaimes, that he understands his business very well, is good humoured, frank, and for entertainments in his house." Nevertheless he is rather elderly a bridegroom for Jenny, who dutifully presented him next year with a son and heir.

Another glimpse of Chelmsford is gained in the letters from the scapegrace of the Verney family, one Dicks Hals, a cousin whose exploits as a highwayman landed him in Chelmsford gaol. Thence, on August 11, 1674, he writes a despairing appeal to Sir Ralph, expecting to be hung on the following Monday. His end, however, was delayed, it seems through the intervention of Sir Moundeford and Sir John Bramston, and in February, 1675, he again writes to Sir Ralph saying that if he is not hanged next

week he will have no shirt, "although his aunt had promised him an ould one a longe time." The post mark on this letter is "Essex Post goes and coms every day." In his last communication dated 27 April, 1685, he says, with a dash of devil-may-care courage, "I have noe great news, but only that I am to die next week." John Verney indeed saw him "in the cart" going to Tyburn.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

Poor Relief in Finchingfield, 1630.—A copy of the following document referring to Finchingfield parish, Essex, has been given me by Sir Richard Tangye, who, among many other M.SS, owns the original. It is interesting as showing the system of relief of the poor practised 260 years ago, also that Saffron Walden was their nearest market town, and for the light it throws on the inhabitants of the village at that time. The Stephen Marshall is of course the famous divine, Chaplain of the Long Parliament, and a favourite preacher of Oliver Cromwell. He was one of the Smectymnuans. The name of Choate is still known in Finchingfield, and I do not know it elsewhere in the county. C.F.S.

At the meetinge at Gyles Wolfes this 24th of February, 1630.

Imprimis it is agreed that goodman chaplyn goodman Wolfe and goodman Chote shal goe to Waldone to bye some Corne for the poore.

It is agreed that Edward Johnsone shall have somethinge allowed him for a while vntill it please god his wife recouer her health.

It is agreed that Murgan shold Carry a letter to Mr. Wallis about some Corne he is to be allowed xvid for his Jurnye.

It is agreed that Watsone should kepe garrettes Child a while should be allowed 20d. by the week for kepinge of it afterwarde that it should be putt out a Sume of monye is to be given wth it.

It is agreed that John Brewster should be allowed somethinge out of the Common monye now in the tyme of his sicknes.

It is agreed that Mr. Brouen Mr. Sparrow Mr. Tyme Rich. Harrington Tho. Whithead Will Moswell and Simond Wyborowe should be spoken to for to Joyne with us in or Monthly Meetinge.

John Berners	Allex Baylye
Stephen Marshall	John Chote
James Chaplyne	John ffish
Tho. Wolfe	John Hamond
Edward Chot	Giles Wolfe
John Guye	Nath. Smith
Gilbert Harrington	Henry Taylor

The next meetinge to be at Mr. Berners.

HISTORY AND FORMATION OF THE DIOCESE OF ST. ALBAN'S; a Chart showing the. Compiled by Rev. W. D. BARRETT, Rector of Barnet. Printed on stout paper, price 1s. Postage 3d.

Crown 8vo. Sewed. Price 6d. Post Free.

HOUSEHOLD HINTS TO YOUNG HOUSEWIVES. With the arrangements and receipts for forty dinners, etc. By MARTHA CAREFUL. Twenty-third edition. Revised and enlarged. Chelmsford: EDMUND DURRANT & Co., *Essex Review* Office. To be had of all Booksellers.

THE CAERMARTHENSHIRE MISCELLANY (Incorporating *CAERMARTHENSHIRE NOTES*). Edited by ARTHUR MEE, F.R.A.S. Monthly, per Post 3s. 6d. per Annum. The only English serial of the kind in Wales. Llanelly—THE EDITOR. Caermarthen—"WELSHMAN" OFFICE. London—ELLIOT STOCK.

LEICESTERSHIRE AND RUTLAND NOTES AND QUERIES. An Illustrated Quarterly Magazine devoted to the Antiquities, &c., of the two Counties. The loan of old documents and copies of Parish Registers solicited. Annual Subscription, including postage, 4s. 6d.; single parts, 1s. 6d. Printed and Published by J. and T. SPENCER, 20, Market Place, Leicester.

WOOLWICH DISTRICT ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY (Abstract of Proceedings, etc., 1897-98). The Contents include: "The History and Mystery of Deneholes" (Illustrated), by W. T. VINCENT; "St. Luke's Church, Old Charlton" (Illustrated), by the Rev. CHARLES SWAINSON, M.A., Rector; "An Early Charter Relating to Plumstead, by GEORGE O. HOWELL; etc. etc. Price 2s. 6d. To be had of the Honorary Secretary—RICHARD J. JACKSON, 40, Lee Street, Plumstead.

THE WESTERN ANTIQUARY; Note Book for Devon and Cornwall. Containing Original Articles, Notes, Queries, Replies, Biographical Notices, and Reviews, &c. Edited by W. H. K. WRIGHT, F.R.H.S., Plymouth. Published Monthly. Annual Subscription (including Postage), 8s. Superior Edition, 11s. Index Numbers, in all cases, extra 1s. London: ELLIOT STOCK. Exeter: JAMES G. COMMIN. Plymouth: W. H. LUKE.

THE EAST ANGLIAN; or Notes and Queries on Subjects connected with the Counties of SUFFOLK, CAMBRIDGE, ESSEX, and NORFOLK. Edited by the Rev. C. H. EVELYN WHITE, F.S.A., &c., Rampton Rectory, Cambridge, Hon. Member, late Hon. Sec. of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History. Part I., commencing an entirely New Series of this well-known Serial, was issued January 1st, 1885, and is published monthly. Vol. IV. commenced January, 1891. Annual Subscription, 5s., post free. A very few copies of the previous volumes may be had bound in green cloth, price 15s. each. Old Series out of print. Ipswich: PAWSEY & HAYES. London: ELLIOT STOCK.

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. An Illustrated Quarterly. Edited by C. A. MARKHAM, F.S.A., Honorary Secretary of the Northamptonshire Architectural Society. Northampton: TAYLOR & SON, The Dryden Press, 9, College Street. London: ELLIOT STOCK. Birmingham and Manchester: CORNISH BROS. Subscription 6s. per year, prepaid 5s.; postage 6d. extra.

NOTTS AND DERBYSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. Edited by J. POTTER BRISCOE, F.R.H.S., assisted by FRANK MURRAY. Published the 15th of each Month. First Number published Oct. 15th, 1892. Price 6d. net, or 4s. 6d. per annum, post free, if prepaid. Vols. I.-V. now ready, illustrated, bound in cloth, 7s. 6d. each; the set, 32s. 6d. Remittances and Orders may be sent to FRANK MURRAY, Moray House, Derby; or Regent House, Nottingham; or may be ordered of any Bookseller.

WILTSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. An Illustrated and Artistic Quarterly. Price 1s. 6d. Vol. I., containing the first twelve numbers, will be ready shortly. Publisher: GEO. SIMPSON, *Gazette* Office, Devizes.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES. Edited by Rev. W. D. SWEETING, M.A. A Quarterly Journal, devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends, &c., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk, and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d.; a year's subscription, if prepaid, 6s. Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER. London: SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & Co., LTD.; ELLIOT STOCK.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. Founded by the late Rev. BEAVER H. BLACKER, M.A., in 1878. Edited by W. P. W. PHILLIMORE, M.A., B.C.L. New Series, Illustrated, commenced with the number for January, 1891. Published Quarterly, price each part, 1s. 6d.; to Annual Subscribers, prepaid, 5s. 6d., post free. Subscribers' names and payments received by the Editor, 124, Chancery Lane, London; the work supplied direct by him, or through any Bookseller, by SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & Co., LTD., London.

THE ESSEX REVIEW.

AN ILLUSTRATED QUARTERLY RECORD OF EVERYTHING OF PERMANENT INTEREST IN THE COUNTY.

EDITED BY EDWARD A. FITCH, AND MISS C. FELL SMITH.

CONTENTS.

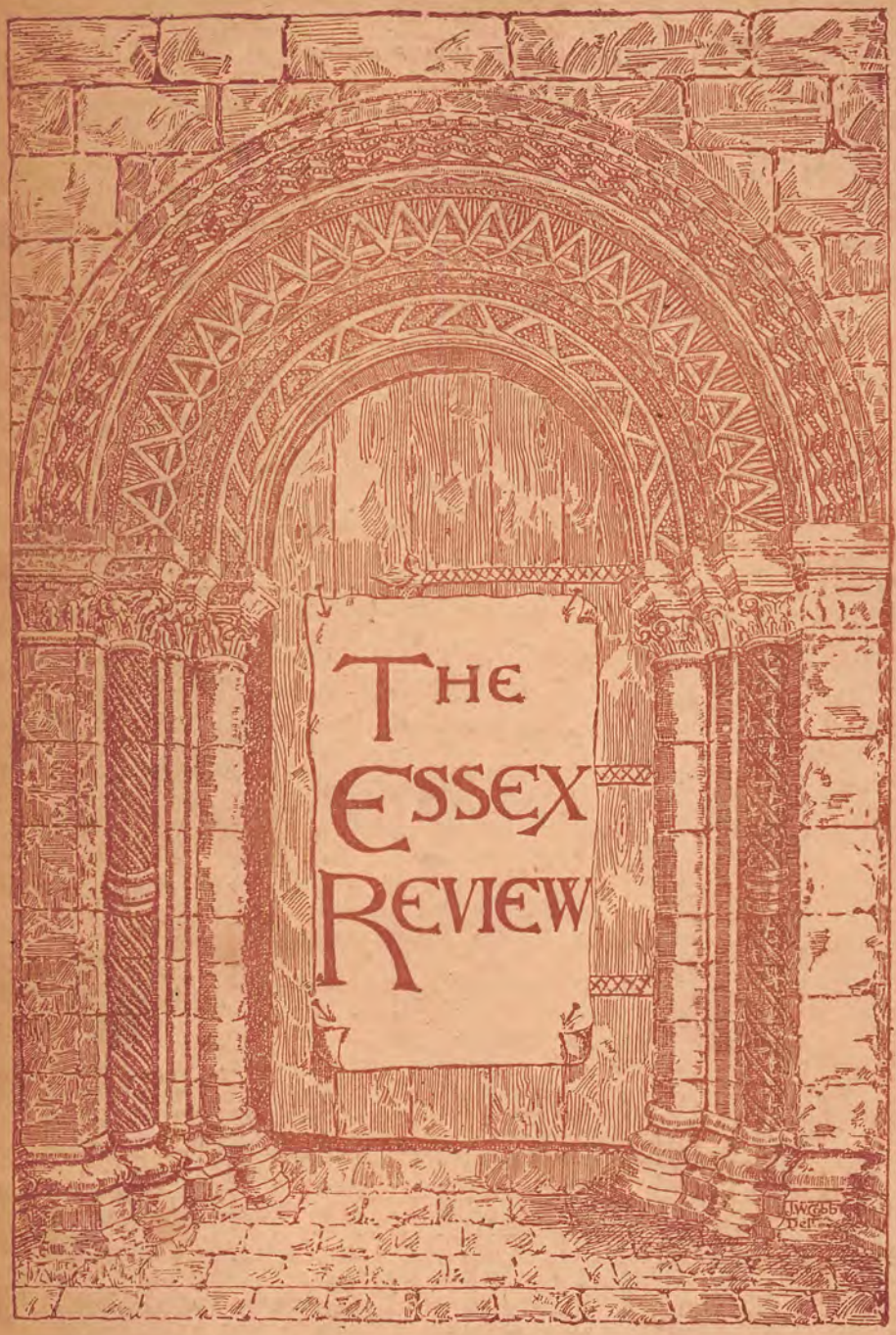
Frontispiece: Blackmore Church.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

All contributions, letters (for publication or otherwise), books for review, etc., to be addressed to the Editors, Mr. E. A. FITCH, Brick House, Maldon; or Miss FELL SMITH, Great Saling, Braintree.

Correspondence relating to subscriptions, advertisements, and all other business matters should be addressed to the publishers.

No. 31. Vol. VIII. [64 PAGES.] JULY, 1899.



CHELMSFORD: EDMUND DURRANT & Co.
LONDON: SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT & Co., LTD.

QUARTERLY: PRICE ONE SHILLING AND SIXPENCE NETT.
Or 5/- Yearly, Post Free, if Paid in Advance.

MRS. JANE JACKSON.

Yours Sincerely
Elizabeth Osborne

THE

ESSEX REVIEW:

A Quarterly Journal for the County.

No. 31.] JULY, 1899. [VOL. VIII.

HISTORIANS OF ESSEX.

VII.—ELIZABETH OGBORNE.

BY EDWARD A. FITCH.

Elizabeth Ogborne was the daughter of Mrs. Jane Jackson, by Sir John Eliot, Bart. She became the wife of John Ogborne, the engraver. In support of this statement, coming as it does, so soon after the publication of the notice in the *Dictionary of National Biography**—which contains several inaccuracies—I feel bound to print the following letter *in extenso*.

The letter, doubtless addressed to John Eliot,† is in the possession of Mr. Henry Fawcett, of 14, King Street, Covent Garden, a great nephew of Mrs. Ogborne. It is as follows:—

April 5, 1806.

Dear Sir,—It is with indescribable feelings I again address you after an interval of many years immediately after the decease of my father, Sir John Eliot. I wrote to you to request the favour of your correspondence, and explaining how I was described in his will, which he had made in a storm of passion and resentment, because I would not leave my mother, change my name, and be introduced to the world as his niece, which I objected to do, till her death should set me free, which did not appear far off at that period. It would have been doubly cruel if I had done so, as I must have exposed her to every kind of indignity and have added to the affliction he had already heaped on her, he then

*OGBORNE, ELIZABETH (1759-1853), historian of Essex, born at Chelmsford, and baptised 16th May, 1759, was daughter of David Ogborne (*q.v.*). In 1814 she commenced a History of Essex, her elder brother, John Ogborne (*q.v.*), who was an able line engraver, contributing the plates, etc. (*Dict. of Nat. Biog.*, xlii., 11.).

†"To my son John Eliot, now a writer in the service of the Hon. East India Co. in Bengal, a small Bible which belonged to my father, and also a Bible of my cousin Richard Henry Eliot's, who died many years ago, together with my very handsome fowling piece sent me in present by my cousin Robert Eliot in Spain, and all the remainder of my silver plate not hereinafter specifically bequeathed. . . . ." *Will of Sir John Eliot*, 1786.

said "he would severely punish me for my determination." On his return from his sea voyage, illness and langour are true but melancholy monitors, he began to view my conduct in another light, he determined to alter his will and give me what he always promised, a handsome fortune. It seems he was perpetually tormented by Mrs. Hotham to leave all to her daughter, but on his return she found her reign was over, and his intention was to alter his will, when he should again reach London from his visit to Lord Melbourne at Brockett Hall, where he went immediately on his return to England, but was not permitted by the Almighty to fulfil his intentions towards yourself and me. If you have a copy of his will, you will find me under the designation of Elizabeth Jackson, daughter of Jane Jackson, with an annuity for life of twenty pounds per annum. I have since that married a very amiable man, and whose character is truly excellent; an artist of respectability, whose name is Ogborne, you have probably some of his engravings in India, and have lived in a house which is mine, No.58 Great Portland Street, these sixteen years past. I have but one child, a boy of thirteen. I am really ashamed to be so great an egotist, but I sometimes fancy you have never received the letters Mr. Michie, of Craven, promised to send with his, or I flatter myself I should have received a few lines in return, if it had not been agreeable to keep up a correspondence. I have sent some by the common way, but the fate of all was the same. About five years past a gentleman called when I was out, and left a message with the servant that he had come from a relation of mine in India, did not say where he was to be found, and never called again. I have always felt a great anxiety to hear of you, being much of the same age as yourself, and Sir John always either read your letters to me or gave them home with me to do so, he said latterly he would write to you to correspond with me. I am at a loss to know if he did as he promised. I had become so used to talk and think of you that your not replying to my letters was a disappointment I felt extremely. I have had a severe loss in my dear sister Mary, the only one I could associate with. You will find her described as Mary, the daughter of Martha Stringer, who, poor woman, fell a martyr to grief for her indiscretion a few months after Sir John, and Mary was an orphan before she was three years of age. I promised her I would be a constant friend to her daughter, and watch over her person and principals, which I faithfully performed, her demise took place 13th July, 1804, she was twenty years and three days of age, but forty in sense and judgment, her illness was only of six weeks' duration, and of the consumptive kind, occasioned I think by finding herself in the power of Miss Ann Eliot, who, by the death of Mr. Mackenzie, who was executor to Mr. Macpherson and consequently Sir John's, who had by extraordinary whim, in taking out the administration, so managed that at his death all Sir John's affairs fell into Miss Ann's power. She had before used Mary, as well as myself, very insolently and does not bear her honours very meekly. We wished to know if the property was secure, but no information could we gain where it was placed.

I trembled for my poor Mary's little property of £80 per annum and a thousand pounds when she married; however, we found there was nothing to be done but Chancery, which is a forlorn hope. She might have lived a long life and never concluded a suit there, so it I fear preyed on her mind; she was remarkably serious and thinking, and had more of that singular quality self-possession than most females I ever saw, she would have been an honour to her sex and family had it pleased the Great Disposer of Events to have permitted her to live, but her spirit was high, and she felt grieved to find herself in the power of one she knew

was so much her inferior in understanding and feeling. I have only changed my uneasiness from anxiety for her welfare to grief for her loss, which to me . . . .

I am afraid I have fatigued you by this detail. I have been debating in my own mind ever since the melancholy event took place whether I should again write to inform you. I dreaded the idea of being thought too importunate, it is shocking to force any one to do what is unpleasant to them. Will you allow me to say affection has at last forced me to do what my spirit urges me against, to take up again my pen. We used to talk continually of you. I often wished her to write, but *we* fancied you would certainly not answer her as she had been more considered than yourself; if you did not wish to hear of me there is a circumstance I mentioned in one of my former letters that took place many years past when we were children. I went to Cecil Street one day, I think it was Sunday, and was introduced into the parlour where you and Mrs. Eliot were sitting, eating fruit. The instant I entered she exclaimed "Good God! what a striking resemblance there is in these children." That so surprised me that it was impressed on my memory, probably it has escaped yours. How happy should I feel if I could flatter myself, as I have lost one dear relative, that should I find another that would sometimes think of me, who have always loved from a child, although apparently slighted. I have flattered myself very strongly since I began this letter owing to irresolution (whether I did right in writing), and did not finish it at once, but the letters I have previously sent I placed in the General Post Office, instead of the India House, but hearing a gentleman lament a circumstance of the same nature, it struck me that probably my letters might have miscarried from that method; it brought such a degree of self-satisfaction to my mind, that I cannot part with the idea, it gave me so much pleasure that I never slept that night, and I immediately determined to finish my letter, which I fear you will find very tedious, particularly the part so much about *self*, but, if Mr. Michie's letters never reached you, was in some degree necessary.

I now, Sir, take my leave of you, with a heart overflowing with the sincerest wishes for your health and prosperity, and that you may possess that greatest of all worldly blessings, real happiness, is the most ardent wish of

Your sincerely affectionate Sister,

E.

From Burke's *Extinct Baronetage* (p. 181) we learn that John Elliott, of Peebles, M.D., Physician to the Prince of Wales, was created a Baronet in 1778, but dying unmarried at Brocket Hall, Herts., 7th November, 1786, the title became extinct.

An entry in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (vol. lvi. p. 1002) gives:—

November 7th, at Brocket Hall, the seat of Lord Melbourn, Sir John Eliot, bart., physician to the Prince of Wales. His remains were deposited in the family vault belonging to Lord M. at Hatfield.

The will of Sir John Eliot, dated 8th June, 1786, contains the following:—"I, Sir John Eliot, of Peebles, Knight and Baronet, and Doctor of Physick, feeling myself though strong and vigorous in mind, yet weak in body, I see my dissolution at no great distance. I die in the faith of my ancestors; their religion

could not be wrong whose lives were always so much in the Right. In tracing them back for generations there is not one instance of an immoral, profligate, or unprincipled action; they were all full of piety, generosity, and benevolence. I please myself with the Belief of the Resurrection of the Dead and Eternal Life when I shall enjoy the society of my dearest and best friends who are gone before me, and of those who may in course follow me. I make this my last Will and Testament in manner and following form revoking, &c.," all former Wills. My Executors to bury me in a decent, private manner, expense not to exceed £25, in the churchyard nearest where I die.

"To my dear friend John Michie, Esquire, Chairman of the East India Company, my silver cup with a cover, and a few dozens of Rum forty years old in my cellar, as I know he takes a little Tiff of Punch at night." . . . . My silver coffeepott. . . . . "I leave and bequeath to Miss Elizabeth Jackson, daughter of Mrs. Jane Jackson, Tea Dealer in Tottenham Court Road Terrace, an annuity of Twenty Pounds during all the days of her life to be paid to her half yearly, the first half-year's payment to be made to her six months after my death . . ." "Whereas my Books of Prints, Hogarth's works and others, are of great value, and my collections of Books, Pictures, and Drawings has been made with great expense, and many of them have been given to me in presents, it is a matter of regret that they should be dissipated and scattered by a sale in a family where money is not an object, therefore if my dear uncle William Davidson, Esq.,*chooses to accept of them and send them in the whole to his seat at Muirhouse and therewith also to accept of my house in Cecil Street, with all the furniture therein not hereby or specially bequeathed . . . . on condition that after my death he regularly pay to Mrs. Grace Dalrymple an annuity of Two hundred pounds during all the days of her life. . . . . as I pay to her, and also an annuity as above-mentioned to the aforesaid Ann Evans above described of £50, and £30 to Martha Stringer . . . . and in case my said Uncle should decline to accept of this Bequest under the Burden

*Earlier in the will "I leave to my dear Uncle William Davidson, Esq. of Muirhouse, my silver jointing Standish and my Poney. It is an incomparable animal and will be useful to him."

and Condition" . . . . then my Exors. to sell and dispose of all,* the price to go to residue of my estate.

I appoint my uncle William Davidson and my dearest friends the aforesaid James Macpherson† and Richard Davenport, esquires Exors, and appoint them "guardians to my three daughters, Ann, Mary, and Marianne, in full confidence that they will be so kind to these children that they will not feel the want of a father, and it is my will that my said three daughters take my name and bear my Arms." . . . .

Hand and Seal 8 June, 1786. John Eliot. In the presence of John Spottiswood, John Leslie.

Proved London, 29th November, 1786, P.C.C., on oath of William Davidson, James Macpherson, two of the executors, power reserved to Richard Davenport.

27th August, 1797. Administration with will annexed granted John Mackenzie, Esq., the curator or guardian lawfully appointed by H.M. Ct. of Chancery to Mary Eliot, Marianne Eliot, and Ann Eliot, spinster minors, the residuary legatees named in will (for all left unadministered by exors. dead), and Richard Davenport having renounced.

27th October, 1803. Administration with will annexed granted to Ann Eliot, spinster, one of the daughters, she having attained the age of 21.

14th May, 1828, Administration granted to Marianne Edwards, wife of John Edwards, the said Ann Eliot dying without issue, and Mary Eliot, spinster, the daughter also and residuary Legatee for Life substituted upon the death of said Ann Eliot, being dead without leaving issue.

The Rev. Ernest A. Smith has kindly supplied the following extract from the Hatfield register (burials):—

1786, November 12th, Sir John Elliot, Baronet and M.D. [He died November 7th at Brocket Hall, aged 52.]

Also a copy of inscription on the mural tablet, probably removed to its present position at the restoration of the church some 22 years ago:—

Near this place lies interred the remains of Sir John Eliot, bart., late an eminent physician in London. He was born in Edinburgh in the year mdccxxxvi, where he had the first rudiments of his education, which he further

*Sir John Eliot's pictures were sold at Christie's on April 19th, 1787; for copy of Catalogue see Brit. Mus. Library, 7805, e 5 (27). His books and prints at the same place on the ollowing day.

†M.P. for Camelford.

improved during his residence in France and Holland. He died at Brocket Hall, the seat of his friend, Lord Melbourne, on the viijth November, mdcclxxxvii, having before his death given directions that he should be buried in the Parish Churchyard of the place where he should happen to die.

> Thus when the poison'd shafts of death are sped
> The plant of Gilead bows her mournful head,
> The Holy balm that healed another's pain
> On her own wound distil's its charm in vain.
>
> JERNINGHAM.

His uncle, Wm. Davidson, of Muir House, near Edinburgh, caused this monument to be erected.

The discrepancies in the monumental inscription and register are noteworthy; doubtless the register is correct as to dates, if not as to spelling.

Whether Mrs. Ogborne's mother was married when she was born in 1763 or 1764, we cannot say, but probably not; we know that she was alive in 1812, as a letter from Mr. J. G. Sherfield, dated June 6th, 1812, to John Ogborne, suggesting he would do some of the forty plates for Henry's Bible abridged, Ogborne to do the rest, contains the following:—

"Mrs. W. joins me in best respects to you and Mrs. Ogbourn, and hopes this will find you, John, and Mrs. O's mother, and all your friends in health—respects to Mr. and Mrs. Brigg; Mrs. W. longs, she says, to see you, and so do I, but that pleasure must be deferred as it respects myself, as I don't like London much; don't think it a cool, unmeaning compliment when I say that we should be very happy to see either of you or both at Oxford."

Mr. C. (possibly E.) Jackson who married Mrs. Ogborne's mother was the retired captain of a ship, who took a grocer's shop in the neighbourhood of Cleveland Street, Portland Place. In Holden's *Directory* (1808) we find Peter Jackson, grocer, 60, Beaumont Street, Portland Place. In "The register of Funerals in the Chapel and Burying Ground in Tottenham Court Road, commencing November, 1756," and continued most carefully till 1830, now in the possession of Mr. Nodes, we find "December 16th, 1817, Jane Jackson, 85 years, St. Pancras, Family Grave."

Elizabeth was married about 1790 to John Ogborne, son of David Ogborne, the artist, probably at Tottenham Court Road chapel, but we cannot find any record of it there.

The Ogborne family came originally from Wiltshire, probably

taking this name from the parishes of Ogbourn St. Andrew and Ogbourn St. George*, between Marlborough and Swindon.

The death of David Ogborne's uncle, Sir William Ogborne, is thus recorded in *The Daily Courant* for Oct. 14th, 1734:—

DEATH OF SIR WM. OGBORNE.—Yesterday at Noon, and not before, died at his house in Rosemary Lane, of a mortification, which began from a slight hurt in his leg, Sir William Ogborne, Kt., Master Carpenter to the office of His Majesty's Ordnance, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace, Colonel of a Regiment of the Militia of the Tower Hamlets, one of the elder brothers of the Trinity House, and Sheriff of London in the year 1726. Sir William was bred a Quaker, but many years ago conformed to the Church. He was knighted when the City carried up the address to the late King in relation to Gibraltar.

The *Gentleman's Magazine* (1734, p. 572) gives the date of his death as Oct. 5th, and after other particulars, as above, adds, "He had an excellent character." Lady Ogborne, his relict, died in July, 1744, and his brother John on 21st May, 1751.

Sir William Ogborne left a sum of about £40 000, mostly, it is believed, to his house-keeper. He built and endowed some almshouses at Mile End, which bore the family name.

David Ogborne is supposed to have been a native of London, and was quite young when his father died. He and his friend, Mr. Benjamin Pugh, left London together, with the proverbial half-crown and a gold-laced cocked hat (then worn only by gentlemen) between them, and settled at Chelmsford, Ogborne as an artist, Pugh as a doctor†; the latter was very successful, and soon became rich. Maurice Wilkinson Pugh, of Chelmsford, was elected member of the Chelmsford Beef Steak Club, 16th May, 1783, and Maurice Pugh was Worshipful Master of the Freemason's "Lodge of Good Fellowship (No. 276)," Chelmsford, for the year 1772. In F. M. Clark's *Alphabetical List of the Freeholders of the County of Essex, 1775*, we find:—

Name.	Abode.	Freehold.
Ogborne, David	Chelmsford	Chelmsford (p 192).
Pugh, Benjamin	Gt. Baddow	Great Baddow (p. 196).
Pugh, Maurice	Chelmsford	(p. 204).
Pugh, Benjamin, M.D.	Gt. Baddow	(p. 206).

David Ogborne married Ruth Howe, a niece of Mr. John Fauntleroy, land steward to Lord Fitzwalter. He taught drawing at Baddow School, and is now best known by the

*For extracts from parish registers see J. B. Nichols' *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, vol. v., pp. 353—9 (1838).

†6th June, 1770. N.B.—It appears upon oath of Dr. Benjamin Pugh, M.D., and from other sufficient circumstances that George, son of William Leapingwell was born 6th June, 1770. *Chelmsford Church Register* (Baptisms).

engravings of his local pictures. Two of these have already been reproduced in our pages, "Dunmow Flitch Custom, 20th June, 1751" (*E.R.* iv. 179), and "Thomas Wood, the Billericay Miller" (*E.R.* iv. 198), while his "Chelmsford High Street in 1762," the plate of which was lost in a shipwreck when on its way to America, is reproduced as the frontispiece of Mr. Miller Christy's *Trade Signs of Essex*. He is noticed as follows in D. E. Baker's *Biographia Dramatica* (i. 547):—

OGBORNE, DAVID.—This ingenious and worthy man is better known as a painter than as a playwright, and therefore might more properly be styled the Rafaelle than the Shakespeare of Chelmsford, where he resides. It is with pleasure we seize an opportunity of doing such justice to his modest merits as they may fairly claim. The fidelity of his pencil in representing the cavalcade of the Judges into the county town, and the yet more extraordinary procession of the claimant of the bacon flitch into Dunmow, together with a few provincial monsters, such as portraits of a fish with wings, taken at Battles Bridge, a calf with six legs, produced at Great Baddow, and Wood, the ghastly miller of Billericay, has successively immortalised him in his own neighbourhood.

Aiming, however, with laudable ambition at more general and extensive fame, and being convinced that the pen and pencil are instruments somewhat similar, and are put in motion by the same manual agency, till within a few years past he discovered no sufficient reason for his inability to manage the one so as to render it as profitable to himself as the other. Or perhaps he might have met with the hackneyed sentiment *sub pictura poesis*, erroneously translated, and took it for granted that no man could be a painter without some vein of poetry in his composition. We learn indeed that the reception of his dramatic works did not entirely support the expectations he had formed concerning them, but being too wise to hazard repeated trials on the stage or in the closet, and of a disposition too gentle and pacific to engage in literary warfare, his disappointment neither breaks out against the actors who mangled or the critics who condemned his performances. On the contrary, far from harbouring the least resentment towards players, audiences, and reviewers, or indulging the slightest pique against the efforts of more fortunate bards, he is ever ready in his original capacity to decorate the scenes which he no longer thinks himself qualified to write, and confesses his acquiescence in that justice which compelled him, as Hamlet says, "to throw away the worser part of his profession, and live the better with the other half." The only piece he is known to have printed is "The Merry Midnight Mistake; or Comfortable Conclusions." 8vo. 1765.

The Merry Midnight Mistake, or Comfortable Conclusions, a new Comedy. By David Ogborne. Chelmsford: T. Toft. Sold also by J. Williams, near the Mitre Tavern, pp. [6], 56, [2] 8vo. [Price, One Shilling]. London, 1765. The prologue and epilogue are by George Saville Carey. Nearly all the scenes are at "an inn in Essex," the White Horse; there are references to Witham, the Thaxted gang of housebreakers, &c. It is supposed to have been founded upon a real incident. It

was advertised to be acted on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays at the Great Room at the Saracen's Head, in Chelmsford, by a set of gentlemen for their amusement, and the author apologises for the first attempt on "last Wednesday evening," when it seems to have been produced by amateur actors with bad memories. David Ogborne painted the portrait of Mr. Edward Bright, the fat man of Maldon, who died November 10th, 1750, aged 29 years, and weighed 43½ stone (14 lbs. to ye stone) which is 5 cwt. 1 qr. 21 lbs. It was engraved by James MacArdell, and published 1st January, 1750. He also painted a copy of Leonardo da Vinci's "Last Supper" as an altar piece for Great Totham Church, which, if Mr. George W. Johnson's criticism be correct, was not likely to have been mistaken for the original. In his *History of the Parish of Great Totham* (1831, p. 9) that author writes: "Mrs. Frances Lee, of Maldon, gave the present Altar Piece (the worship of the Magi), which, I am told, came from a Chapel attached to Messing House. The previous Altar Piece is now boarded over, being a wretched representation of the "Last Supper" by David Ogborne, formerly of Chelmsford. In it, besides the old false accompaniment of a glory, he gives our Saviour the additional distinction of one more than the usual number of fingers upon His left hand."

Richard Gough, *Anecdotes of British Topography* (p. 166), calls the print of the Dunmow ceremony "a caricature." This it was not, but a faithful representation, drawn on the spot, of precisely what took place. Mrs. Ogborne used to refer to the day as the happiest and merriest one of her life. It was extremely hot, and every conveyance for miles around Dunmow was put in requisition, the crowd being very large. It is pleasing to look back upon times when such an occurrence created only harmless mirth and somewhat rude curiosity amongst the more common folks, whilst the antiquary and lover of old English customs saw in it that which gives the domestic history of a people one of its most interesting and not least important features. In Ogborne's picture the clergyman and the fat butcher (Jacob Powell, of Stebbing, whose portrait he drew separately, died Oct. 6th, 1754), walking together in front are inimitably contrasted.

David Ogborne, like many other perhaps more celebrated artists, did not neglect the painting of inn-signs. Possibly

several of those figuring in his Chelmsford High Street print were his own original work. Notably, that of the Red Lion, opposite Springfield Road, which is so prominent in the picture, and whereby hangs an authentic anecdote. The landlady of an inn requiring her sign (the Red Lion) to be re-painted, wished David Ogborne to undertake it, but she would pay no more than thirty shillings, which was eventually accepted by the artist. Some friend, however, telling the landlady that he would certainly only paint a she-lion at so low a price, she was readily brought to offer more liberal terms.

David Ogborne died at Chelmsford, and was buried in the churchyard there 6th January, 1801. The Chelmsford registers thus refer to his family:—

BAPTISMS.

23rd April, 1740.	Thomas, son of David Ogborne, Painter
24th June, 1742.	David, son of David Ogborne.
28th Feb., 1744.	Thomas, son of David Ogbourn.
6th Augt., 1755.	John, son of David Ogborn, a Limner.
15th April, 1757.	Ann, da. of David Ogborn, Limner.
16th May, 1759.	Elizabeth, da. of David Ogborne, Painter or Artist.
31st Augt., 1764.	Mary, da. of David Ogborne.

BURIALS.

25th July, 1739.	Mary Ogbourn.
8th Octbr., 1743.	Thos. Ogborn (inft.)
6th Jany., 1801.	David Ogborn.

John Ogborne was the fourth and only surviving son of David Ogborne. He was apprenticed to the eminent but ill-fated artist and engraver, William Wynne Ryland, who was executed for forgery on 29th August, 1783. His fellow pupils were Joseph Strutt, probably an old Chelmsford schoolfellow, and Robert Mitchell Meadows, his future brother-in-law, who married Mary Ogborne, an accomplished engraver, who had already assisted her brother John with some of his plates.

There are many mistakes to be corrected. Under John Ogborne (*Dictionary of National Biography*, xlii. 11) we read "The name of Mary Ogborne, who may have been his wife, appears on two plates after W. Hamilton," and under Elizabeth Ogborne "her elder brother, John Ogborne, who was an able line engraver, contributing the plates." The wife is thus mistaken

for the sister and the sister for the wife! In the *Dictionary* further, John Ogborne is stated to have died about 1795. Michael Bryan's *Dictionary of Painters* (ii. 223) says of John Ogborne "born in London about the year 1725, he was a scholar of Bartolozzi and engraved in the dot manner." The author should have remembered that Bartolozzi did not come to England until 1764.

The famous Joseph Strutt wrote thus lovingly of his master Ryland (*Biog. Dict. of Engravers*, p. 285) :—

> He was a man respected and beloved by all that were well acquainted with him; for few men in private life ever possessed more amiable qualities than he did. He was a tender husband, a kind father, and a sincere friend. He frequently straitened his own circumstances to alleviate the sorrows of others; for his heart was always open to receive the solicitations of distress.

About 1790 John Ogborne married Elizabeth Jackson, and they resided at 58 (now 164) Great Portland Street, eleven doors from their friend James Boswell the elder, the biographer of Johnson, who lived at No. 47 (now 142). In later times Miss Euphemia Boswell, James Boswell's daughter, who showed her father's eccentricity in an exaggerated form, left her family, proposing to support herself by writing poetry and operas, and lived with Mrs. Ogborne for many years until removed to Mr. Sutherland's asylum in 1836. Her father had died on 19th May, and her sister Veronica, of consumption, on 26th Sept. 1795.

John Ogborne engraved many works after T. Gainsborough, J. Humphrey, Cosway, Stothard, Macklin, Angelica Kauffmann, Van Dyck, the plates in *Specimens of Modern Masters* and Boydell's *Shakspeare Gallery* being among his best works. Mr. and Mrs. Ogborne had one son, John Fauntleroy Ogborne. The eldest son of the elder branch always took the name of Fauntleroy as a second name: e.g., Robert Fauntleroy Meadows. Henry Fawcett, whose grandmother was Ann Ogborne (sister to John) was named Henry Ogborne Fawcett. This son is referred to as aged 13 in Mrs. Ogborne's letter of 1806 (*ante*, *p.* 130) He was a student of Middlesex Hospital, and had already qualified in surgery and dressing, the certificates, now in Mr. Fawcett's possession, being dated 21st April, 1813. In the following month he died from blood-poisoning, contracted by making a dissection in the Hospital. He was buried in Tottenham Court Road burial ground, as the following proves :—

1813, 29th May, John Fauntleroy Ogborne, aged 20 years, of the parish of St. Mary-le-bon, buried in the Jackson family grave.

The loss of their only child, just as a promising profession was opening to him, was a great grief to his parents, and it was to lessen this trouble that they consequently took up with literary work, and projected the *History of Essex*. Mr. Fawcett considers that the connection of her husband with the Fauntleroy family turned Mrs. Ogborne's attention to this county, and he fancies that some collections for a history were inherited from that source. Of this, however, we have no certain trace.

John Ogborne died a pensioner of the National Benevolent Institution, and was buried in Tottenham Court Road Burial Ground on November 13th, 1837. His widow survived until 1853,* and was also a pensioner of that charity. She was a little woman, who used to dress quite in the old style, with short, many-flounced dresses, and was very precise and particular. She had a very high and proud spirit, and even in her days of poverty this often rebelled, to her own disadvantage (several curious instances related). She was highly educated, very fond of display, and always enjoyed talking of great folks.

The Fauntleroys, of Fauntleroy's Marsh, in the parish of Folke, Dorset, were an extensive and ancient family, frequently mentioned in deeds of the time of Edward III. and Richard II. Pedigrees of Fauntleroy, from John Fauntleroy (*d.* 18, Hen. vi., married Joan le Walshe or le Waleys) down to John Fauntleroy *d.* 1698, s.p., and of Wallis of Langton Wallis from Ingelram le Waleys (*d.* before 22nd April, 32 Edward I.) to Johanna, who married John Fauntleroy, are given in John Hutchins' *History and Antiquities of the County of Dorset* (vol. i., p. 637; iv. 180). At the latter reference we read :—

A gentleman of that name who resided at Chelmsford, in Essex, and lived on a small independence, was a most worthy character, and used often to relate the following account of his predecessors, with some little vanity. King John of France, in 1357, being prisoner to King Edward iii., the Queen of France came to Jersey to treat upon a ransom, and was there delivered of a son named Fauntleroy, or infant to the King. This son settled and lived in Dorsetshire.

Of this gentleman who is said to have been steward to Lord Fitzwalter, that is Benjamin Mildmay, the builder of the last Moulsham Hall (the materials of which were sold by auction on

*Died "on the 22nd, in Great Portland Street, Mrs. Elizabeth Ogborne, in her 90th year."—*Spectator*, December 31st, 1853. It is believed she was buried in St. John's Wood Chapel Yard.

20th March, 1809) about 1730, when he was created Earl Fitzwalter and Viscount Harwich, dying without surviving issue February 29th, 1756, aged 86, we find but little mention. In the Poll-book of the Election on 7th May, 1734, we find Fauntleroy, John, of Chelmsford, with freehold at Roothing Belchamp, voted for Lord Castlemain, and in the election on 13th and 14th December, 1763, Fauntleroy, John, of Springfield, with freehold at Springfield, voted for John Luther. The Chelmsford Parish registers contain the following entries :—

BURIALS.

25th Septr., 1704. Cullam Fauntleroy, a child.
24th July, 1712. Hellene Fontleroy, child.
17th Mar., 1757. Elizabeth Fauntleroy, Springfield.
26th Aug., 1792. Robert Fauntleroy, Inft.

Whatever may have been the *raison d'être*, we know that the *History of Essex* was projected in 1813, when the Proposals which are reprinted on p. 185, *infra*, were circulated.

A four-page letter from H. Kelham, jun., dated Chelmsford, December 17th, 1813, commences "our time of promise to the public draws near, and as yet *much is* to be done." Further "It is very requisite to *know* from your Husband if he proposes taking ye General Mansions of Antiquity (such as Boreham Hall, ye Nunnery, Jericho, Leighs Priory, Dunmow Priory, Felix Hall, &c., &c., in Essex, because it is expected, tho' it's understood no modern buildgs will be admitted (unless like our assessments we have them presented to us). Is Wellesly's Mansion to appear and Colchester Castle, Pleshey Mount, &c. These are necessary information for our Enquirers, because a Histy of Antiquities is suppos'd to have also Antique Buildings." Later he continues: "I repeat I expect essential services to arise from ye manner in which the FIRST part appears, and we are to recollect upon *that* rests all ye FUTURE support 'tis *true* this will *be* heaviest and greatest expense, but we must *not* spoil ye ship for a halfpennyworth of tar! only still less ECONOMY. The *Boards* are *hung* up at *all our respectable* Houses, and, in fact, I've *done my best*. . . . *How* goes on ye Dedication?"

Mr. Walter Crouch has several letters from Kelham, the printer, and others, amongst his Ogborne MSS. On the back of an auction catalogue of sale at Blackmore by Mr. Kelham, Monday, November 17th, 1817, there is a letter dated Chelms-

ford, November 13th, 1817, "My dear Mrs. O." After telling of his own, his wife's, and his mother's ailments and troubles, he continues:—"but I snatch this hasty moment to tell you I hope next week to send you a packet of good news respecting your work; I'll enclose some documents which will prove I am neither neglectful or ungrateful to you or yours. I'll send a parcell to Maurice† (first dropping you a line to say when), and in the meantime lose not a moment in sending me by coach as under with a correct bill of them after Monday and Tuesday. I trust I shall give a good report, and after Christmas I more than hope I shall get you some money!! Send me directly a list of those who actually subscribe to *your* work in and about, &c. . . .

This probably led to the issue of the following bill, with names of 95 subscribers. The booksellers, headed by Longman and Co. with 100, took 169 copies.

Just Published, (Price £1 1s. and 15s. each Part,) and ready for Delivery to the Subscribers at

R. H. KELHAM'S Bookseller and Printer,
CHELMSFORD,
"*Ogborne's Splendid Edition of the History of Essex.*"

Under the immediate Sanction and Patronage of
THE ROYAL FAMILY,
And dedicated, by Permission, to
The Honourable the Lord Braybrooke,
LORD LIEUTENANT OF THE COUNTY.

Parts 2 and 3 of
OGBORNE'S SPLENDID EDITION OF THE
HISTORY OF ESSEX,

(Which have *necessarily been delayed*, in Consequence of rendering every succeeding Number peculiarly interesting and beautiful.)

To be had (*price One Guinea and Fifteen Shillings each, to be paid for on delivery,*) at LONGMAN and Co's. and BOOTH'S, London; of H. GUY, and I. MARSDEN, Chelmsford; of KEYMER, and SWINBORNE and WALTER, Colchester; and of R. H. KELHAM, Chelmsford, (the County Publisher.)

†"Mr. Maurice, printer, Horsford Buildings, Fenchurch Street," instructions to him referring to p. 168. (Postmark 26th Oct., 1816).

The FOURTH PART is also in a State of Forwardness, and will appear in the Course of the SPRING, 1818.

Amongst the *Patrons* and *Subscribers* of this highly approved Work, the following distinguished Personages are ranked, viz.

Her Most Gracious Majesty the QUEEN.
His Royal Highness the PRINCE REGENT.
Her Royal Highness the PRINCESS ELIZABETH.
Her Royal Highness the PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES.
His Grace the DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.
The Right Honourable the COUNTESS POULET.
The Right Honourable LORD BRAYBROOKE.

This further appeal does not appear to have been successful, and the fourth part never appeared, the work ending on page 280.

Part i. contains Introduction, the nine parishes of Becontree Hundred and biographical notices; 100 pages. Part ii. contains the three parishes of the Royal Liberty of Havering; biographical notices, and Waltham Abbey (part of) pp. 101—180. Part iii. contains the four parishes of the half hundred of Waltham; biographical notices, and five of the twenty-six parishes of the hundred of Ongar, pp. 181—280. There is title page, and a dedication to Lord Braybrooke, Lord-lieutenant of Essex. With Part ii. was issued "A slight Sketch of the Antiquities of Essex" (pp. i-iv.), by the Rev. Thomas Leman, F.S.A.,* of Bath. The whole work is illustrated with twelve plates and 27 illustrations. The plates of Bow Bridge and Eastbury House were published on April 1st, 1814, that of Sir Thomas Smith on August 21st, 1817.

This work is valuable for its church and biographical notes. But "from want of adequate encouragement and the impaired means of the Ogbornes, it did not proceed further; although creditable to both the artist and the author." (*Gent. Mag.*)

The original wrappers were lettered as follows, in a fancy frame on grey-brown or drab paper :

* "This eminent antiquary, the oracle of his day on the subject of Roman Antiquities in Britain, was of a highly respectable Suffolk family (Wenhaston), *b.* March 29th, 1751, *d.* March 17th, 1826." (John Nichols' *Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century*, vi. 435—454).

THE

HISTORY OF ESSEX;

FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD

TO THE PRESENT TIME,

ILLUSTRATED WITH

NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS.

PART I.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY D. S. MAURICE, HORSFORD BUILDINGS,
FENCHURCH STREET.

Mr. Edward J. Sage purchased, in Church Passage, Somers Town, from an old domestic of the Ogborne family, a few months after the death of Mrs. Ogborne, a sack of MSS. (see *Notes and Queries*, vol. ix. p 322 ; April 8th, 1854, and *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, vol. ii. pp. 153-4.) These contained large portions of the MSS. of the *History of Essex* arranged for the press, several letters from Mr. Kelham, the original letters of Thomas Leman, Essex references to the Harleian and other MSS., together with several proof impressions of engravings and portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Jackson, the latter of which is here reproduced. The portrait of Mrs. Ogborne is in the possession of Mr. Fawcett; both are by Mr. Joseph Strutt. Mr. Walter Crouch purchased a large parcel of Ogborne MSS. of Mr. Henry Fawcett in 1866, containing seventeen letters addressed to Mrs. Ogborne, a memorandum of Mr. Thos. Walford of Birdbrook and copious verbatim extracts from Morant's and Gentleman's *Essex*, together with copies of Tindal's *Essex* and the Essex portion of the Rev. Thomas Cox's *Magna Britannia*.

Mr. Joseph Clarke, of Saffron Walden, possessed all the original drawings (some unpublished) for Ogborne's *Essex*, all signed *J. Ogborne*. These were sold at Sotheby's on 14th November, 1896, I believe in lot 139 to W. V. Daniel. I have to thank all these gentlemen for much valuable information.

ESSEX IN LITERATURE.

BY GEORGE JACKSON.

THERE are two grounds on which the county of Essex may lay claim to the possession of several prominent literary men—firstly by giving them birth, secondly by having them for a time as residents. In this paper I shall consider each claim as equally valid, and class the men who come before us according to the branch of literature in which they attained their eminence.

As the historians appear first, it will be well to begin with them, and afar off, on the very horizon of our knowledge, stands Gervase of Tilbury. This native of the riverside village went in early life to Germany, and obtained the patronage of the Emperor Otho, for whom he wrote the *Otia Imperialia*, which was a collection of legends and superstitions, designed to amuse his Majesty's leisure. He also wrote a History and Antiquities of the Exchequer of the Holy Land, and other works which display the limited knowledge of the Middle Ages rather than contribute facts for modern historians. Gervase was the fore-runner of many Englishmen, who finding no scope for their talents at home have taken them abroad.

Among the literary men of mediæval Essex, we find one Radulphus or Ralph, Abbot of Coggeshall from 1207 to 1218, who wrote a chronicle of affairs from the Conquest to 1224. The reign of Richard I. is fully treated, and other chroniclers have copied largely from it. The authors to whom we look for information on these points, have not been able to find anything about Ralph's age or date of death. Nor are they better informed about Thomas Langford, who was born at Maldon, educated at Cambridge, and became a monk in the Dominican Monastery at Chelmsford. There were probably other monks who had better voices for the chants and responses, and could tell a better story, but Brother Thomas is remembered because he wrote a *Universal Chronicle* from the creation of the world to his own time. He flourished about 1320. About or before 1380, Thomas Netter was born at Saffron Walden, and in due course became a D.D. of Oxford, and afterwards a Carmelite friar in London. In 1409 he was sent to the Council of Pisa, and a few years later proceeded on a political mission to Poland ; having accomplished which, he founded several Carmelite monasteries

in that country. Like Gervase of Tilbury, Netter moved at ease about the continent, and exerted considerable influence in Poland, Italy, and Germany. But if we are surprised that the native of a secluded island could move at ease among strangers we may allay that feeling by remembering that Latin was the language of churchmen all over Europe. The churchmen performed important functions of government everywhere, and being trade unionists of a very strict kind, they welcomed every member of their order who was not a black-leg, no matter what might be the latitude and longitude of his original home.

Netter became confessor to Henry V. and tutor to his infant son, whom he accompanied to France. He is chiefly known, however, by the prominent part he took against the Wyclifites and by his controversial treatises, one of which, *Fasciculi Zizaniorum Johannis Wyclif* or *Bundle of Wycliffes Tares*, is a collection of documents relating to the Lollard movement, of very great interest to the theologian. Netter's latest editor doubts whether the collection is really his, but all agree that Netter was a theologian of some importance in his day. He died at the English court at Rouen in 1430.

Samuel Purchas was born at Thaxted about 1575, and grew up at a time when voyaging, and the description of new lands were attracting public attention. At St. John's College, Cambridge, Purchas says he "first conceived with this travelling genius whereof without travelling he hath travelled ever since." He was presented to the living of Eastwood, but soon left that to the charge of his brother, and became rector of St. Martin's, Ludgate, in London. His lifework was the great collection of voyages and travels known as *Purchas his Pilgrimes*, and another work which in the quaint language of the time he called *Purchas his Pilgrim. Microcosmus or the History of Man. Relating the Wonders of his Generation, Varieties in his Degeneration, and Necessity of his Regeneration.* Readers were not numerous in the days of James I., and it may be Purchas's narratives were told without any literary art, but it is certain that his books did not sell well, and put the author into serious financial difficulties. It is said that he died in a debtor's prison, but it is also said that he was saved from that fate by the kindness of Charles I., who presented him with a deanery in the last year of his life.

A few years after the death of Purchas (1626), England was

involved in a struggle which stirred it to its depths. The final result is matter of history, but as a minor effect it put into Essex a remarkable man who may rank as one of its literary ornaments. Thomas Fuller, a historian of no mean order, and a humourist of the first class, was born at Aldwinkle (Northamptonshire), and was the son of the rector there. In early years he was found to be a "boy of very pregnant wit," and at 12 years of age was sent to Queen's College, Cambridge. He became vicar of Broadwindsor, Dorset, but chafed at the dulness of a country parish, and after a few years he proceeded to London and became lecturer at the Savoy. In the Civil War he took the Royalist side, and two sermons preached in 1643 gave such offence to the London Puritans, that he had to flee secretly to Oxford, leaving all his property and preferments. The King patronised him a little, but his best friend was the Earl of Carlisle, who adopted him as chaplain, and gave him the curacy of Waltham Abbey. During his incumbency there, the government instituted a formidable tribunal composed of the Triers, whose duty it was to see that every clergyman preached sound doctrine and obeyed the government. As a Royalist, Fuller had some doubts about satisfying these gentlemen, but he was able to stay at Waltham during all the days of Cromwell's power. At times he went to London and preached to large congregations, who smiled at the quips and cranks which he could not keep out of his sermons. In 1658 the Hon. George Berkeley presented him to the living of Cranford, in Middlesex. He was appointed court preacher, and was thought to be within sight of a bishopric, when illness seized him and he was carried off in the year 1661 at the age of 54. His great work, the *Church-History of Britain*, was published during his residence at Waltham, and included a *History of Waltham Abbey* and of *The University of Cambridge*. *The History of the Worthies of England*—written from information gathered up while he was chaplain in the army—is a highly esteemed book, but each of his works is marked with extraordinary wit, and quaint turns of expression continually take the reader by surprise. The *Worthies* was published after the author's death by his son, who was vicar of Great Wakering; without any filial egotism the son might have found a place in the book for his father.

Hitherto we have been considering a man who could not

discourse on politics, history, or theology, without provoking his readers to laughter; let us now turn to another who was as much the picture of dullness as he was the pattern of industry. John Strype was a son of a Brabantine refugee, who carried on the business of a silk merchant in London. He received his education at Cambridge, in 1669 was made curate of Theydon Bois, and shortly afterwards curate and lecturer at Low Leyton. Neither of the preferments was very lucrative, for wealth in those days was rarer than now. In early life Strype saw the papers and letters of the first Lord Burleigh, and from that time forward devoted himself to compiling his *Annals of the Reformation* from the documents of the period. A slight acquaintance with the manuscripts of that time will give an idea of the care and patience required; Strype not only read over his materials, but wrote and journeyed to many leading men in order to make his collection as large as possible. Carlyle defines genius as "an infinite capacity for taking pains," and in this sense Strype was a genius. He published memorials of the Archbishops Cranmer, Parker, and Whitgift; he carefully annotated Stow's *Survey of London*, and at the age of 79 brought out his *Ecclesiastical Memorials*. Towards the close of his life he removed from Leyton to Hackney, where he died at the age of 94. No one turns to John Strype for amusement, but his reputation for careful examination and correct transcription is so high that present day historians consult his printed page instead of going to the originals.

Charles Merivale was born in Devonshire, and, being intended for the East India Service, was educated at Haileybury; but he competed for an appointment with John, afterwards Lord Lawrence, and failed, on which he was wont to remark "that is how I saved India." He proceeded to Cambridge, and at St. John's was Fellow, scholar, and tutor, leading for some years the life of a University don until, in 1848, he was appointed rector of Lawford, near Manningtree. Here the main business of his life was the writing of his well-known *History of the Romans under the Empire*, a task for which he was well fitted, owing to his fondness for classical literature. While a schoolboy he once walked from Harrow to Eton, on the way repeating from memory 8,000 lines of the Latin poets. The *History* has a great reputation, and a reader may take it up for pleasure as well as instruction.

Merivale's other work is of the kind that falls naturally to an able clergyman. He delivered the Hulsean and the Boyle Lectures, translated the *Iliad* into rhymed English verse, wrote a few small books on periods of Apostolic history, and contributed to the *Saturday Review*. It is said that there were clergymen in Essex who performed their pastoral duties better than Dr. Merivale, for he was a devotee of literature, and confessed that he had no engrossing sense of a clergyman's responsibilities. He accepted the Deanery of Ely with pleasure when it was offered to him in 1869, and alluding to its short distance from Cambridge, said, "It is in the Wilderness, but nigh unto Jerusalem." One anecdote concerning Merivale is worth telling. The third volume of his *History* detailing the steps whereby Augustus obtained power, was going through the press at the time when Louis Napoleon was planning the stroke which made him Emperor. As sheet by sheet was printed, the contents were telegraphed over to Paris, and Napoleon III. shaped his plans, in some measure, by our historian's account of the doings of Augustus.

John Sherren Brewer was born in Norwich in 1810, and educated at Oxford, where for some time he acted as private tutor. He entered the Church in 1837, and became chaplain of the workhouse of St. Giles and St. George, Bloomsbury, at a time when municipal improvements had not begun, and when the purlieus of St. Giles were at their worst. So near the British Museum, Mr. Brewer soon sought employment there, and began that intimate acquaintance with manuscripts which gave him his pre-eminence. He was made classical lecturer at King's College, reader and finally preacher at the Rolls Chapel. He was employed by Lord Romilly to calendar the State Papers of Henry VIII., which exist at the Record Office, and brought out editions of Giraldus Cambrensis and other chroniclers in the great series published by the Record Office. He also edited a new edition of Fuller's *Church History*. His various prefaces and introductions have since been printed by themselves, and are considered to be of very high authority. Mr. Brewer's connexion with Essex is rather as a pensioner of literature than an active worker in it, for it was not until he had reached the age of 67 and the greater part of his work was done, that he was presented to the crown living of Toppesfield.

Here he intended to do his pastoral duty as carefully as he edited his manuscripts, but going out one wintry afternoon to visit a sick parishioner, he caught cold, took to his bed, and died after an illness of three days, when he had only completed the second year of his incumbency.

Another name famous in the historical field is William Stubbs, a Yorkshireman by birth, but for years vicar of the rural parish of Navestock, to which office he afterwards added the duties of Inspector of Schools for the Diocese of Rochester, a post he gave up when in 1866 he was appointed to the Chair of Modern History at Oxford. During his residence at Navestock he edited some important books in the series of *Chronicles* published under direction of the Master of the Rolls, and he gathered a mass of material for his great *Constitutional History of England*. By merely looking at the footnotes one sees that this work demanded an enormous amount of reading, and a frequent visitor to the British Museum says that for many years Stubbs was one of the most constant readers there. This great work gained him a high reputation; he was at once elected corresponding member to several foreign learned societies, and obtained substantial pieces of ecclesiastical preferment, being made canon residentiary of St. Paul's, then Bishop of Chester, and finally Bishop of Oxford, a dignity which he still holds.

I pass over the remaining Essex historians, both those who have treated of the entire county, and those who have confined their researches to a single place, in order that I may get at the Essex poets, and first, in the order of time, I place John Gower. He was a Kentish man, holding land at Wigborough, in Essex, and, passing in and out among the people, he saw the wretchedness and oppression which led to the rebellion under Straw and Tyler. He expressed his thoughts in a Latin poem called *Vox Clamantis*, and in separate portions he notices special vices of the clergy, the soldiers, the lawyers, and the peasantry. From his picture of Essex and Kent society at the close of the 14th century, we can understand how our forefathers lived centuries ago. Soon after the appearance of *Vox Clamantis*, Gower was presented to the living of Great Braxted, though he possessed it not as ordained priest, but as clerk. In 1393, going to London by the usual waterway of the Thames, he overtook King Richard, who invited him into his barge, and asked him to com-

pose a poem which royal eyes might peruse. The result was the *Confessio Amantis*, an epic treating in allegorical fashion of the seven deadly sins. Gower was a well-to-do man, and in his later years assisted the monks of St. Mary Overy in re-building their priory. They offered him a cell among them, which he the more readily accepted because he was a childless man, and becoming blind. He died in 1408, and his friends the monks erected a tablet in their Church to his memory. Gower does not take a high place among poets, but it must be remembered that two centuries before Spenser and Shakespeare, he, with Langland and Chaucer, was working our native English into an instrument for expressing in artistic fashion the noblest and deepest thought.

With the revival of literature came a desire on the part of some authors to use their native language that they might have a wider influence among their own countrymen. But this had a disadvantage, for literary men of other countries, who had formerly learned the thought of the world through the Latin tongue, found books in the vernacular sealed against them. Hence the translator from modern languages came into requisition, and one of the earliest of these resided for a time in Essex as vicar of Great Baddow. This Alexander Barclay is comparatively obscure; and it is not certain whether he is of English or Scotch extraction, but he was educated at Oxford at the close of the fifteenth century, and travelled in Germany at a time when the learned world was being stirred by the Humanists on one side, and the Reformers on another. Sebastian Brant published a book in German called the *Ship of Fools*, in which he satirised many of the shams and foibles of his day. Barclay translated it, and added portions which dealt more particularly with English failings. He also translated *The Castell of Laboure, in which is Rychesse, Vertue and Honour, The Myrrour of Good Manners, The Life of St. George*, and wrote his famous *Eclogues*. Barclay entered on the living of Great Baddow in 1546, was presented to Allhallows, London, 1552, and died at Croydon in June of the same year.

Thomas Tusser was born at Rivenhall, near Witham, and being early instructed in music, became a chorister in the Collegiate Chapel at Wallingford, and afterwards at St. Paul's. He proceeded to Eton, from thence to Cambridge, and spent

some years at Court. For a time he farmed land in Suffolk, where he gained the knowledge which he has put into his unadorned verse. After living at Ipswich and Norwich, he removed to London, died in 1580, and was buried in St. Mildred's Church, Poultry. A tablet erected to his memory was destroyed at the Great Fire, but Maitland and Stowe have preserved the epitaph.

> Here Thomas Tusser clad in earth doth lie,
> That sometime made "The Points of Husbandry";
> By him then learn thou mayst, here learn thou must,
> When all is done we sleep and turn to dust;
> And yet through Christ to Heaven we hope to go,
> Who reads his books will find his faith was so.

Tusser wrote *A Hundred good points of husbandrie lately married unto a Hundred good points of Huswifry*, which he enlarged to *Five hundred points of good husbandry united to as many of good Huswiferie*, but it seems he was unable to practice what his simple rhyme expressed, for much of his life was spent in debt.

Saffron Walden is one of the most picturesque parts of Essex, and probably fostered the poetic faculty among its natives; it was likewise in the vicinity of a great mansion, and so its inhabitants may have had an easier introduction into the world be it as it may, the Saffron Walden district has been rich in talent. I have already mentioned Netter; Sir Thomas Smith was distinguished as a Professor of Greek, and another who made a little mark in poetry was Gabriel Harvey, the ropemaker's son, of this town, who became lecturer in rhetoric, at Cambridge. He has been already treated in this Journal. (E. R. vii. 13.)

Another Essex poet, Francis Quarles, was dealt with only in the last number (E.R. viii., 1.), so I will only say that he is best remembered by his *Emblems*, a series of short poems written to accompany pictures, which to our taste are quaint if not grotesque, but they had a long popularity and are, no doubt, still known to many. They contain many happy metaphors, and examples of vigorous versification, and are imbued with strong religious feeling throughout.

Our next poet did not possess a Christian muse, and is connected with Essex through the generosity o friends. Matthew Prior was born in 1664, and at a very early age was under the care of an uncle, who kept a tavern at Charing Cross, from

which easy distance he attended Westminster School, where he attained such a knowledge and liking for classical literature that he pursued his studies while assisting his uncle in the business. He attracted the attention of the Earl of Dorset, through whose patronage he returned to Westminster School, and passed on to Cambridge, obtaining a fellowship of St. John's. Prior being a man of wit attracted the attention of persons in power and soon gained public employment. In 1690 he occupied a diplomatic position at the Hague. In after years he became under Secretary of State, Commissioner of Trade, Secret Envoy to Paris, and at last Ambassador to the Court of Louis XIV. But the political whirligig was as uncertain then as now. The Tory party, to which Prior belonged, was thrown out of office. He was charged with high treason, was detained prisoner in the house of a King's official, and no person was allowed to see him without permission from the Speaker. Though he escaped punishment he lost all his employments; the income from his college fellowship would not support him in his previous mode of life, and the generosity of his friend, Lord Oxford, provided him with the residence of Down Hall, near Harlow, where he passed the remainder of his days. While at Down Hall, he gathered his scattered contributions to literature, published them by subscription, and realised £4,000. His poems are pleasing, but not profound or elevated; they are made up largely of elegies and odes for national occasions, rhymed epistles to friends, verses composed for music, burlesques, and epigrams, in fact, the by-play of a witty man of the world.

Of the birthplace of Charles Churchill, I am not certain. His father was rector of Rainham from 1733 to 1758. He was also lecturer at St. John's, Westminster, and at these two places Charles spent his boyish days. Being intended for the church he was sent to Westminster school, but being wild and careless, missed his chance for a scholarship, wasted his time at Cambridge, and contracted an irregular marriage. He was ordained priest, however, and became his father's curate at Rainham. In 1758 he suceeded his father at Westminster. His income was small, his mode of life lavish, and though he opened a school he soon found himself in debt, and only the kindness of a friend saved him from a debtor's prison. Though at first attentive to his pastoral duties, the drama, politics, and London life led to

such neglect, that on the remonstrance of his diocesan, he gave up his appointment, and became a layman. After several attempts at profitable literary work he brought out the *Rosciad*, a poem which ridiculed a long list of actors, and stamped the author as a master of satire. It was just the time when George III. came to the throne, when Bute was reigning favourite, and Wilkes king of the mob. Churchill attached himself to Wilkes' party and became its poet laureate. In *The Prophecy of Famine: a Scots pastoral*, he made some happy hits with reference to Scotland and Scotsmen.

> "Thence simple bards by simple prudence taught,
> To this wise town by simple patrons brought,
> In simple manner utter simple lays,
> And take with simple pensions simple praise.

Hogarth, who used a vehicle for satire which every porter and linkboy in London could understand, brought out a caricature of Wilkes. Churchill defended his friend and chastised the sinner in an epistle to William Hogarth. The Earl of Sandwich was one of Wilkes' ardent enemies, and when he became candidate for the High Stewardship of Cambridge, Churchill brought out a scathing satire in the *Candidate*. He also published twelve sermons, of which I have seen no samples, but they could not have been lively, for he admits his inferiority as a preacher, and confesses that, "Sleep at my bidding crept from pew to pew." One would like to know whether it was a London or Rainham congregation that succumbed to these lulling experiments. Paying a visit to Wilkes at Boulogne in 1764, Churchill was seized with a fever and died; his body was brought to his native country and buried at Dover.

The name I quote next is never heard without reminding one of harmless playfulness, of poetry which runs over with "quips and cranks and wanton wiles," of a human character which was as remarkable for tendernesss as for humour, and withal of a brave heart which did not consider ill health a reason for giving up the struggle of life. Of Thomas Hood I intend to say little here, as he has already been the subject of an article in these pages (E.R., vi. 74). His peculiar use of humour, which works as it were like the mole underground, throwing up little hillocks of fun as it passes, is well-known.

We must now consider an Essex-born poet, who, during a

long life, never made but one joke in rhyme. Coventry Patmore, born at Woodford in 1823, has been already briefly noticed in these pages. (E.R. vi., 23.)

The public at large has not taken to Patmore, though a critic tells that his works, especially the *Angel in the House*, contain "beauty of natural description, boldness and felicity of metaphorical illustration, grace and appropriateness of diction." But what will plain men think of a poem which begins thus:

> Dear mother, I can surely tell
> Now that I never shall get well;
> Besides the warning in my mind,
> All suddenly have grown so kind!
> Fred stops the doctor too each day
> Downstairs, and when he goes away
> Comes smiling back and sits with me,
> Pale and conversing cheerfully
> About the Spring, and how my cough
> In finer weather will leave off.

One is tired of the bald simplicity, yet further perusal reveals lines as elevated as these:

> Here, in this latest—August—dawn,
> By windows opening on the lawn,
> Where shadows yet are sharp with night,
> And sunshine seems asleep though bright;
> And further on the wealthy wheat
> Bends in a golden drowse, how sweet
> To sit and cast my careless looks
> Around my walls of well-read books,
> Wherein is all that stands redeemed
> From Time's huge wreck. All men have dream'd
> Of Truth, and all by poets known
> Of Beauty and in weak sort shewn.

But I cannot speak longer of Patmore, for another personage born in Essex, and born a poet, is waiting at the door.

William Morris was born at Walthamstow in 1834, the son of a city merchant. When he was only ten years old his father died, but his friends were able to send him to Marlborough School and afterwards to Exeter College, Oxford. At Oxford he displayed a large amount of life and energy, and was soon connected with a number of young men who became prominent in literature and art. In 1858 he started his career of authorship by publishing the *Defence of Guenevere*, but poetry was not enough to satisfy his broad and strenuous nature. In conjunction with Burne Jones, Rossetti, and Madox Brown,

he started a factory for producing artistic glass, paperhangings, and furniture. Rossetti tells of the formation of the company. "One evening a lot of us were together, and we got talking about the way in which artists did all kinds of things in the olden time; designed every kind of decoration and most kinds of furniture, and some one suggested that we should each put down £5 and form a company. . . . The firm was formed, but of course there was no deed nor anything of that kind, and Morris was elected manager, because he was the only one among us who had time and money to spare." Morris turned out a glutton for work. *The Life and Death of Jason*, *The Earthly Paradise*—the most popular of his poems—*The Story of Gretter the Strong*, *The Story of Sigurd the Volsung and the Fall of the Niblungs*, and translations from Homer and the Icelandic Sagas came out so quickly that people almost forgot there was another Morris working in commerce and social affairs. The poems were inter-mixed with prose romances, remarkable for their archaic diction and their extraordinary simplicity. One of them, *News from Nowhere*, embodies his peculiar notions about Socialism, and pictures a realm in which every man will cheerfully bear his share of the public burdens and take his share of public work, not for pay, but for mere joy in labour. In "Nowhere" there will be no slums, for every house, even in a city, will be surrounded by its garden, and shopkeepers will dispose of their goods without asking for money, only they will use a similar freedom in the shops of their neighbours.

Morris also started the Kelmscott press, and brought out several literary monuments in an artistic manner, for it was his belief that rust killed; it was work that kept things bright. He was also able to give the most intense application to the thing in hand. Mr. Watts-Dunton says that while he was writing the *Lovers of Gudrun*, he sat down at 4 a.m. and rose at 4 p.m., after completing 750 lines. But his constant activity wore him out, and he died in 1896 in his 63rd year.

But I must get away from Poets' Corner, although there are many more occupants. Contemporary with Spenser and Harvey, William Webbe tutor in the manor house of Flemings, near Chelmsford, composed some hexameters, and a *Discourse of English Poesie*. A little later, Edward Benlowe, a minor poet and patron of poets, lived in the neighbourhood of Ingatestone,

until he took refuge in Oxford from his creditors. George Herbert, in a weak state of health, came to stay with a brother at Woodford, and if the health-giving air of Essex had not improved him, we should have been without that wonderful mixture of quaintness and devotion which he has left us in his verse. Byron, too, is said to have spent a little time at Upminster, and composed there some of the stanzas of *Childe Harold;* while Mrs. Tennyson, with her poet son and the rest of the family, lived for a time at High Beech.

Close after the poets come the novelists, of which Essex cannot boast many. The most famous of them was described nearly 200 years ago in the following manner:--

"He is a middle-aged, spare man, about 40 years old, of a brown complexion and dark brown hair, but wears a wig; a hooked nose, a sharp chin, grey eyes, and a large brown mole near his mouth."

It is usual to place a portrait before the biographical account of a man, and this is the first opportunity I have had of observing the practice.

Daniel Defoe was born in London, 1661, in the parish of Cripplegate, gained his secular education at Mr. Morton's seminary, Stoke Newington, and was instructed in religion by attending with his father the ministry of Dr. Annesley, at Great St. Helen's. During the whole of his boyhood and youth he was brought face to face with object lessons in bad government. Mr. Morton's tuition and Dr. Annesley's patronage were intended to help young Daniel to the Presbyterian ministry. But his own mind was set against it, and he began business as a hose factor in Freeman's Yard, Cornhill. When Monmouth raised his standard in the West against the tyranny of James II., young Defoe stole away from his shop to join the rebels, and when the enterprise collapsed he retreated away to a place of safety. While trying to save his country he lost his business, and was compelled to take refuge in Bristol from his London creditors. Here he was know as the "Sunday gentleman" because on that day only was he secure from the sheriff's officers and able to walk the streets with "flowing wig, laced ruffles and a sword." He employed himself by writing an *Essay upon Projects*, in which he dealt with Banking, Insurance, Friendly Societies, Education, and Public Roads, until at last he was able to arrange with his creditors and return to his London activities.

He now became proprietor of the Brick and Tile Works (see E.R. v.46) at Tilbury, where he says he had a house by the river side, and a sailing boat, gave employment to 100 poor countrymen, and paid off a large portion of his debts. The future novelist was now not only a man of business, but the adviser of statesmen, and received an office under William III., on whose behalf he composed *The True Born Englishman.*

Strife about Occasional Conformity disturbed the early years of the reign of Anne; both stiff dissenter and High Churchman objecting to Nonconformists taking the sacrament in the Anglican form, just to qualify them for civic office. Defoe, a staunch Dissenter himself, satirised the whole controversy in his *Shortest Way with the Dissenters.* There he suggested that

> They were to be rooted out of the nation. The light foolish handling of them by fines is their glory and advantage. If the gallows instead of the compter, and the galleys instead of fines, were the reward of going to a conventicle, there would not be so many sufferers. The spirit of martyrdom is over. They that would go to Church to become sheriffs and mayors, would go to forty Churches rather than be hanged.

High Churchmen shouted approval at first, but when they found they were being fooled, and the writer was not of their synagogue, they were furious. They clamoured for his punishment. He absconded; a reward was offered for his apprehension, he gave himself up, was fined 200 marks, condemned to imprisonment during the Queen's pleasure, and on three separate days to stand in the pillory. Defoe improved the occasion by writing his "Hymn to the Pillory," which being hawked among the crowd, turned his punishment into a triumph. His imprisonment, however, was a sore trial to him. His business was ruined, involving the loss of £3,000, and his health was greatly impaired. The influence of Harley, afterwards Lord Oxford, procured his liberation and found him government employment. He was sent to Edinburgh to influence the Scotch leaders in favour of the Union, and he used his knowledge in composing a history of the event. For 20 years he took careful steps along the miry ways of politics and journalism, with some pecuniary success, until in his sixtieth year we find him in his own house at Stoke Newington, with garden, stables, and all necessary appendages to the residence of a gentleman. To this period the world owes *Robinson Crusoe* and the works which accompany it, and during this period Defoe

enjoyed a prosperity which he had not known before. But his old enemy debt overtook him in his latest years. In 1730 he writes from a place in Kent, vaguely described as two miles from Greenwich, to say that it is not convenient for him to visit his children, and in 1731 in a lodging in Moorfields, the hosier of Cornhill, the brickmaker of Tilbury, the unscrupulous editor, and the father of the English novel, breathed his last.

During Lord Beaconsfield's boyhood he attended a school at Walthamstow, where his gorgeous waistcoats, pants, and Hessian boots attracted the ridicule of his fellow-boarders, who dropped cobbler's wax into the latter, so that the future statesman failed to get them off. Recollection of the neighbourhood must have stayed long in his mind, for in his latest novel—*Endymion*—he places the country mansion of the Neuchatels on the borders of a forest from which Bishopsgate Street may be reached in an hour if Whitechapel is not crowded, and called the place Hainault House.

Anthony Trollope, too, resided at Waltham Cross for some time, although I am not aware that he introduced any Essex localities into his stories.

A native novelist of some promise, whose life was too short for great performance, was Miss Margaret Veley, born at Braintree, 1842, and living there through the whole of her youth. I remember *For Percival* and *Mitchelhurst Place* coming out in the magazines, and the appearance of a volume of poems, which were of a pensive character, as though under the shadow of a coming fate.

About thirty years ago, two novels, *A Modern Minister*, and *Saul Weir*, appeared anonymously as "the Chevely novels," but attracted considerable attention. They were the work of Mr. Valentine Durrant, who began life as a draper at Chelmsford, but took to journalism. He died at Bournmouth in January, 1877 (E.R. i. 177, and ii. 51).

Essex of course figures a little in fiction, but I cannot present a list of the novels which have their scenes laid in this county. The *Lonely Parish* which Marion Crawford describes is either Hallingbury or Hatfield Broad Oak. Miss Braddon is believed to have sketched Weald Hall for Audley Court in her famous *Lady Audley's Secret*. Epping Forest is the scene of Sir W. Besant's *All in a Garden Fair*, and Essex figures

in the *Children of Gibeon*. He also introduces slight references to Barking in *Dorothy Forster* and *All Sorts and Conditions of Men*. Stanley Weyman makes Francis Cludde approach London by an Essex road ; a large part of the action in Ainsworth's *Merrie England* lies in the country about Orsett and the Thurrocks ; while Dickens' Maypole is situated at Chigwell, and Pickwick must pass through Essex on his way to Ipswich. Of late several authors who belong to London have made a residence at Southend. Robert Buchanan is one, and we have the fruits of his observation in the study of Leigh life in the *Martyrdom of Madeline*. Coulson Kernahan is another, and being near Canvey Island, we have the result in *Captain Shannon*. Further north, Mr. Baring Gould made Mersea a hunting ground for character to put into his *Mehalah*.

The gulf between the novelists and theologians is not so great as it seems, for there is much imagination in both, only in the one case it may be exercised humorously, and in the other with extreme gravity. The first example of a theologian, however, shall be one who first made some name as a poet. Joseph Hall was born in Leicestershire, 1577, and educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge. By the age of 23 he had published a volume of satires, which still stand high in their class, and he was about to become Head Master of Tiverton Grammar School when Lady Drury offered him the living of Halstead, in Suffolk. Here he stayed for some years, varying the monotony by a journey into the Netherlands, where he saw something of a country wasted by war. About 1607 he was appointed to the curacy of Waltham Abbey, and expressed his gratitude for the increased income of £100 a year. Presently Hall came under royal notice, was chaplain to an English embassy to France, next year accompanied James I. to Scotland, and in 1618 with Drs. Davenant, Ward, and Carleton, represented English theology at the synod of Dort. Already Dean of Worcester, he was made Bishop of Exeter 1627, where he displayed great interest in the diocese. In 1641 he was translated to Norwich, but, as he quaintly says, "he came through London and took the Tower on his way" ; for the Long Parliament had just forbidden Bishops to vote in the House of Lords, and these spiritual Peers, appealing to the King against the Parliament, were cast into the Tower for treason. Hall was liberated, but not long

allowed to perform his functions at Norwich. For soon the Commonwealth officers took the see under their control. The populace broke into the cathedral and palace, and wrought much damage. The Bishop was allowed a portion of the revenue for his maintenance, and passed his remaining days at Higham, a village near his cathedral city, where he died 1656. Hall's *Satires* and *Epistles*, his *Contemplations* and *Meditations* are distinguished by a wit and spirit unusual among the fathers of Israel. Whether there was anything subtle in the influence of Waltham Abbey I know not, but Hall and his successor Fuller had many points of resemblance. Hall's *Contemplations on the Principal Passages in Holy Storie* might have been written by the author of the *Holy War*, and the *Pisgah Sight of Palestine*, and Hall's *Occasional Meditations* are very similar to Fuller's *Good Thoughts in Bad Times*. He writes on "A Spider in the Window," "On Bringing the Lights in," "On Blowing the Fire," and this "On the Sight of a Crow pulling off Wool from a Sheep's Back" is a fair sample of all :—

How well these creatures know whom they may be bold with! The crow durst not do this to a wolf or a mastiff. The known simplicity of this innocent beast gives advantage to the presumption. Meekness of spirit commonly draws on injuries. The cruelty of ill natures usually seeks out those who not deserve worst, but who will bear most. Patience and mildness of spirit is ill bestowed when it exposes a man to wrong and insultation. Sheepish dispositions are best to others, worst to themselves. I could be willing to take injuries, but I will not be guilty of provoking them by lenity. For harmlessness let me go for a sheep ; but whosoever will be tearing my fleece let him look to himself.

But we must bid adieu to Hall, for a grave and serious theologian is waiting to be introduced. John Owen was a native of Oxfordshire, educated in his county town, and in a highly theologica age—1642—he published a book called the *Display of Arminianism*, which gained him the living of Fordham in Essex, from which a "scandalous" minister had just been expelled. But the old sinner died, and the presentation lapsed to the patron. The Coggeshall people invited Owen, as a reputed Presbyterian, to be their lecturer, but he became an Independent, and when Fairfax was besieging Colchester, Owen preached several times to the army. He was introduced to Cromwell, and accompanying him to Ireland and Scotland, received at length the Deanery of Christchurch, and the Vice-Chancellorship of Oxford University. During the time of the Commonwealth he was a leading spirit in church affairs, but at the Restoration he

shared in the usual persecution of the Nonconformists, though not in their poverty, for he gained a rich wife on his second marriage. As soon as opportunity offered he became minister of Bury Street Chapel, Aldgate, where a number of city men listened, Sunday after Sunday, at the risk of fines and imprisonment, to dissertations on the Epistle to the Hebrews. In his old age he retired to Ealing, and after his death his body was followed to Bunhill Fields by the carriages of many city gentlemen who had perhaps dozed under his sermons. Of these sermons I shall say little, having read only a few extracts, but they have no literary grace, and are described by a critic as "prolix, profuse, profound." On the shelves of a few libraries you may see about twenty volumes lettered *Owen's Works*, but I fear they are seldom taken down. Owen, however, occupies a great place in the development of theology, and Essex may remember that for nine years she possessed in him a very notable man.

Owen and Spurgeon are widely separated by time, but there is a bond between them in theology. The latter was born in Essex, spent most of his time just over her border, and always referred pleasantly to his Essex experiences. Soon after his arrival in London, he was introduced by a friend as "Puritan theology bound in morocco." He rejoined "In calf, sir, please; I was born in Essex." His native place was Kelvedon, where his father then kept a shop, but his very early years were spent with his grandfather, who was Congregational Minister at Stambourne. His first learning was obtained in a school at Colchester, and later he was usher in a school at Newmarket, passing on to similar duties at Cambridge. His gifts were soon apparent, and he was invited to take the pastorate of a little Baptist meeting in a thatched room at Waterbeach, where he was found by the deacons of New Park Street, and transferred to London. The story of his success is well known—how his chapel was enlarged again and again, how he preached in great halls, while the largest meeting-house in London was being built for him. This became too small for his energies, and his pastoral work was supplemented by the Stockwell Orphanage and the Pastors' College. All that is digression, and Mr. Spurgeon is introduced here because his books would do credit to his industry and genius if he had produced nothing else. His

sermons, full of the aptest illustration and the most pointed appeal, fill nearly thirty volumes. His *Treasury of David* is a detailed exposition of the Psalms, with such copious extracts from the Puritan fathers as his wide reading among them allowed him to give. *The Sword and Trowel* was a magazine concerned with the work of all the Churches, edited by Mr. Spurgeon, and containing much of his common-sense criticism on the incidents and literature of the time, expressed in the plainest English. In fact, as a literary man, Spurgeon blended the characteristics of several authors previously referred to. *John Ploughman's Talk* shows that in wit he was equal to Thomas Fuller, or Sydney Smith. *Feathers for Arrows* shows that his skill in drawing lessons from common objects was equal to Bishop Hall's; he could present a doctrine with as much force as John Owen, while he resembled John Wesley in his power of organization, as he did George Muller in philanthropy.

Among theologians of less note, Brian Walton, compiler of the Polyglot Bible, held the living of Sandon for some years. During the Commonwealth, the government had to justify its behaviour to the King against foreign critics. They chose five scholars and divines to write an apology. Three of these were connected with Essex—Matthew Newcomen, of Dedham; Stephen Marshall, of Finchingfield; and Edmund Calamy, sometime rector of Rochford. All three were prominent men. Archbishop Laud produced a little literary work during a busy life, and he possessed for some time the living of West Tilbury. In our own days the late Bishop Blomfield wrote some theological works, as well as an excellent life of his father, the Bishop of London. The Rev. R. E. Bartlett, of Chelmsford, and the Rev. S. Gibson, of Sandon, have contributed something to theological criticism, and the former, with the Rev. H. H. Henson, of Ilford, are still working.

In philosophy, the first place in time as well as importance, must be given to John Locke. He was born at Wrington, Somerset, went to Westminster School, and to Oxford, where he stayed during the Commonwealth, and the period of transition. In 1660 he was appointed Greek Lecturer, and showed some inclination to Holy Orders. A little later he accompanied a mission to the Elector of Brandenburg, and thereby gained a

knowledge of continental life and the famous places of Holland and Germany. He quickened his intellect also by conversation with foreign scholars, and enjoyed to the full the benefits which travel gives. On his return he settled at Oxford, devoted himself to the study of medicine, and took careful observations of natural phenomena. In 1666 he made the acquaintance of the first Lord Shaftesbury, became his private secretary, and through him obtained some public notice and employment. It was Locke's favourite custom to gather a few friends and discuss deep subjects of science and philosophy. On one occasion the talk ran upon principles of morality and religion. Locke said that no definite conclusions on the subject were possible unless men knew the limits of their knowledge, and he thought he could write something conclusive on the subject, on a sheet of paper. This friendly chat resulted, after twenty years of consideration, in the *Essay on the Human Understanding*.

After Shaftesbury's fall, Locke went to the south of France, his health being weak, and his politics making life in England unpleasant. After a further residence in Holland he settled finally in his native country on the accession of William III, and was allowed to have some influence in its government, for he wrote against some obnoxious press laws, which were repealed, and he advocated a better system of coinage.

He found the climate of London very trying to him, and seeking for healthier surroundings, went to reside at Oates, in the parish of High Laver, the seat of Sir F. and Lady Masham. From 1690 to October 1704 he lived almost constantly at this pleasant country house; wrote there his *Treatise on the Reasonableness of Christianity*, his *Letters on Toleration*, and other pieces, and formed some of the most interesting of his friendships. He died at Oates 1704, and is buried at High Laver, being one of the few great men whose dust honours our county. It is doubtful if Locke's writings have had much influence on the progress of the world. Metaphysics have been in vogue ever since Plato, but they never taught a man to make a nail, a pin, or a lucifer match. Locke's scheme of government for the colony of Carolina proved completely unworkable, but he rendered good service to the world as a member of the Royal Society, a proprietor of the Bank of England, and a defender of the freedom of the Press.

Of that remarkable literary family, the Taylors, of Ongar, I will say nothing, since they have been so sympathetically treated by Mr. J. Ewing Ritchie in these pages, only so recently as last April. (E.R. vi. 104.)

Another literary family was that of the Morells of Little Baddow, descended from Huguenot refugees who fled into England from persecution. In the middle of last century Stephen Morell, an old naval officer, was living in retirement at Maldon. There three sons were born, who all entered the Non-conformist ministry, and became eminent either as preachers or tutors. Stephen became minister of the Independent Church at Little Baddow, and was succeeded by his son Thomas. John Daniel, the third son, was born at Baddow, and after passing the usual course at the Independent College at Homerton, completed his studies at Glasgow and Bonn. He afterwards became pastor of the Congregational Church at Gosport, and here he gave such close attention to philosophy that he was able to bring out a standard work on *The Critical History of Philosophy in the 19th Century*. Other and similar works on the same subject followed, until the attention of people in high places was drawn towards him, and he was able to leave his charge at Gosport, and enter the service of the Government as Inspector of Schools. Many learned men appreciated his philosophical works, and the University of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of LL.D. : but most of us know him by his little books on Grammar, and his *Analysis of Sentences*, and it is to the credit of our county that an Essex man has produced the best example of a common-sense grammar.

There is only room to notice one student of nature—John Ray. He was the son of a blacksmith at Black Notley, near Braintree, and was born in 1627. He was educated at Cambridge—how was it that the sons of country blacksmiths and ropemakers got to the University in those days?—and there formed the acquaintance of a gentleman of fortune, a Mr. Willoughby. Ray was for a while Greek lecturer and mathematical tutor, but study injured his health, and being obliged to pass much time out of doors, he made a collection of the plants growing around Cambridge, and published a description of them. Later on he travelled in Holland, Germany, France, and Italy, where he made observations which afterwards

appeared in his books. He wrote a History of Plants, a History of Insects and of Animals, and a number of papers in the *Transactions of the Royal Society* then in its youth. After some years of travel and some residence in Warwickshire, he returned to Black Notley where he died in 1705. Ray is considered one of the chiefs of Botany and Zoology, and in honour of his memory a Ray Society has been formed, which has published many works relating to his favourite science.

Although Ray reached the age of 77 he had not time to print all his manuscripts; these were published by Dr. Derham, rector of Upminster from 1689 to 1735. Dr. Derham was a scientific man, a member of the Royal Society, who made observations on astronomy and physics, and published several works of his own dealing with science and religion.

Time fails to notice leading scientists as Lord Rayleigh, miscellaneous writers like Edward Walford, successful journalists like James Clarke and Sir John Robinson, but the Essex reader may see that his county has supplied elevated and honourable names to every branch of the imperishable record of Literature.

THE SHRUBBERY, SOUTHEND.

ESPLANADE, WEST OF PIER.

THE REAL SOUTHEND.

BY MRS. COULSON KERNAHAN.

Illustrated from Photographs by Mr. C. Pilkington.

"SUNNY little Southend" has been long in coming to her own! When, so far back as 1800, Royalty chose the town as a resting place from the pomps and vanities of courts, Southend bade fair to become a fashionable watering place. But after a brief awakening into life, it nestled down once more to doze peacefully by the music of its shining waters; and, deaf to the bad names thrown at it by denizens of smoke-begrimed towns. Its skies still donned those wonderful tints of rose, blue, and amber; its cliffs their gala green, in season. The rampant hooves of the coach horses no longer echoed along the High Street, but the gay fleet of fishing boats still put out to sea; brown-legged children and red-legged gulls still disported themselves on the mud-flats at low water, and the nightingales still made music in the shrubbery, although the reflected glory of Royalty had departed.

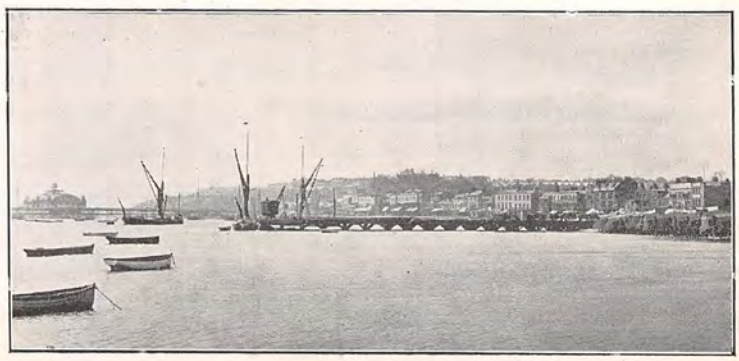
But even in those decadent days Southend had its devoted admirers. Writers found it an ideal spot for inspiration, and to

TOWARDS WEST CLIFF.

write a romance would seem more possible here among sweet sounds and scents than in the heavy-aired reading room at the British Museum.

Painters came to immortalise wonderful sunsets; archæologists made it their headquarters and explored far around into surrounding neigbourhoods, which were almost unknown in the days when the train and the bicycle had not opened up the country.

But to-day Southend has blossomed forth into incandescent



SOUTHEND, FROM SOUTHCHURCH.

lights. Its cliffs are gaily dotted over with pretty bungalows and more important residences. The little hamlet a mile to the west, once composed of five houses, has grown into a small town with its own railway station, its post office, and a large hotel of the Swiss type, and is called West Cliff. The beautiful old Hamlet Court Road, with its avenue of lime trees, is fast becoming a "High Street," and it is possible that soon we shall see trams running down it on their way from Leigh to West Cliff station.

For a bit of description of Southend itself, I may be forgiven,

ENTRANCE TO SHRUBBERY.

I think, if I quote a passage from my husband's book *Captain Shannon*.

"As one walks down the High Street of that popular watering place, the pier lies directly in front, running out a mile and a quarter to sea on its myriad slender feet, like a gigantic centipede. To the left, with lips stooped to the water's edge, the Old Town straggles away seaward, a long line of picturesque irregular buildings—some cheerful red, others warm yellow, and a few cool grey—reminding one, not a little, of some quaint French or Belgian port blinking in the morning sunshine.

To the right are the cool shrubberies and wooded slopes of the West Cliff. Sunny little Southend-on-salt-water may not be able to show such a sea as one

finds at big boastful Brighton, but it is a green and homelike spot, and not mere bricks and mortar by the briny.

Here are no long lines of stuccoed mansions and staring straight parades, but grass sweet and springy as on a Surrey common, and sloping flower-strewn heights that run down waterward, like a happy child that hastens with outstretched arms to the sea.

And oh! such skies; such cloud-pomp and pageantry; and, above all, such sunrises and sunsets! such dance and sparkle of moving water, when the tide is in; and more beautiful still, when the tide is out, such play of light and shadow, such wonderful wealth of colour on the marshy flats—here a patch of royal purple or opalescent green, there a rose-grey or pearly-pink, with little

LOWER SOUTHEND.

shining pools that change from blue to silver, and from silver to blue, with the passing of every cloud."

The fishing village of Leigh has not been left behind in the general advancement. Hundreds of picturesque residences have in the last few years made their appearance on its wooded slopes and it has set up a new railway station and a water supply.

That noted landmark, St. Clement's church, with its single turreted tower, forms a leading feature in the Leigh landscape. The view from this spot is superb. The broad expanse of the Thames, the green island of Canvey, and the Kentish coast form a most charming picture.

FORESHORE, WEST OF PIER.

Two miles to the north west of Leigh is the village of Hadleigh, where are situated the ruins of what must have been a noble castle, which dates back to the time of Henry the Third. Here too is an interesting church in which the east end

THE ESPLANADE.

of the church is semi-circular, in the form of a Roman Basilica. It is said to have been built in the reign of King Stephen, so is even older than the castle. The south windows are of peculiar interest. On the jambs are remains of beautiful niches which at some time contained figures on delicately formed corbels. The style of architecture is Norman, though there are traces of Perpendicular. From the exterior, this little church is not much to look at, and might pass unnoticed.

Within a mile of Southend is the historic town of Rochford,

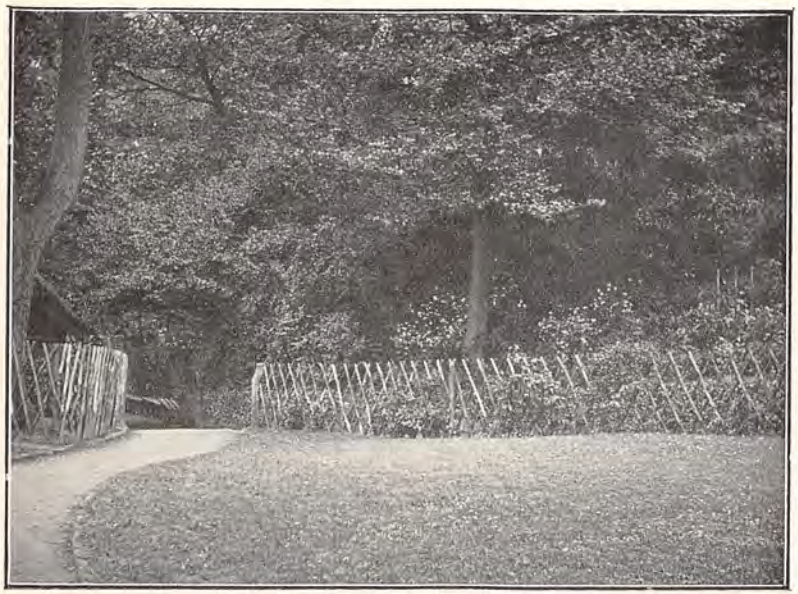
LOWER SOUTHEND.

famous as being the birthplace of the beautiful, frivolous, and unhappy Anne Boleyn. The ruinous old Hall, where Anne spent her childhood, has been repaired. It is a stately building and during the summer months is visited by numberless tourists.

To reach Rochford from Southend the ways leads through the picturesque village of Prittlewell, where is situated a beautiful old manor house, the remains of an ancient Priory, which was founded by Robert of Essex. About a quarter of a mile from the Priory, there is a fine old church, dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary. We may notice here that the worship of Mary must have been very marked at one time in Essex judging by

the number of churches dedicated to her. The lofty stone tower of this church has pyramidal corners and contains a peal of six very musical bells.

One of the most delightful bicycle rides in the neighbourhood of Southend is to Thundersley. Here are some fine woods, where in spring wild hyacinths and primroses form a vast parterre, and honeysuckle grows in great luxuriance. In a clearing within the woods is a sheet of water, rich in water-lilies, and crossed by a rustic bridge. There is also a wooden tower



THE SHRUBBERY.

which one may climb, to be rewarded by a magnificent view. The wood is private property, but the courteous rector of Thundersley, to whom it belongs, seldom refuses permission to visit it to those who are not likely to abuse the privilege. Another cycle ride which should on no account be left out by visitors to Southend is to Corringham and Fobbing, which have an old-world beauty not easy to rival. At Corringham there is an old church with a shingled spire. It is situated on a green, and is dedicated to the Virgin Mary. In connection with this

church a curious custom, which was not discontinued until the time of Elizabeth, once prevailed. A messuage was held by the Bishop of London in Corringham and Fobbing, "by the service of bringing to the High Altar of St. Paul's one buck and one doe yearly, at which were great ceremonials."

To the north-east of Corringham lies Fobbing, having the Thames on the south, into which the little bay of Hole Haven opens. The scenery of this lovely spot is described by Cowper thus aptly:—

> "Here Thames slow gliding through a level plain
> Of spacious meads, with cattle sprinkled o'er,
> Conducts the eye along its sinuous course,
> Delighted."

Hockley is an easy cycle ride from Southend, or it can be reached by the Great Eastern Railway. It is pleasantly situated on high ground, from which is a fine view of the river Crouch, which threads its silvery way among green pasture lands. Here, too, are beautiful woods, where the hazel nuts grow profusely. The thatched cottages, surrounded by their gardens that are crowded with bright flowers from early spring to late autumn, the sweet hedge-rows, the giant trees, create an altogether to be remembered long.

To reach Rayleigh it is necessary for the pedestrian as well as the cyclist to be a good hill-climber—but it ought to be visited, and indeed in order to reach many interesting places one has to pass through Rayleigh. Its windmill is quite a feature in the surrounding landscape. Canewdon, too, should certainly be visited, if only to see the great panorama of landscape from the tower of its church.

To reach the charming little town of Burnham from Southend it is necessary to cross the Crouch. A bicycle is readily carried in the ferry boat. Seen on a sunny day, nothing could be more pleasurable to the eye than Burnham, its quaint red-brick dwellings nestling together as if for company, close to the water's edge. The wide river with its often turbulent water is fringed with brown seaweed, and ridden by white-winged yachts, fishing smacks, and barges, with their sails of bright ochre. The church, also dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary, contains a handsome altar-piece with a picture of the Last Supper.

I should like to add a few words about some celebrities

WEST CLIFF.

THE TERRACE.

[*To face page* 174.

who have from time to time taken up their abode at Southend or in its immediate neighbourhood. Mr. Edward Whymper, the famous Alpine climber, spends much of his time in Southend. Mr. G. R. Sims too may be often seen there. It was in Southend that Mr. William Watson made his home for some time, and on Southend Pier he composed most of his "Eloping Angels." Stephen Phillips too spent some time here. Ashcroft Noble was a frequent visitor. Sir Philip Cunliffe Owen, Sir Edwin Arnold, and Robert Buchanan have all lived at Southend. Constable painted here, and at Leigh we have at present two distinguished painters, Mr. and Mrs. Harvey Moore.

BERYL KERNAHAN AND FABELLA '95.

LOCAL NOTES.

Parliamentary Electorate. The total number of Parliamentary Electors in each Essex Division on the new Register for 1899 is as follows :—

Division.		Increase on 1898.	Decrease on 1898.
Chelmsford	10,203.	111	—
Epping	10,059	39	—
Harwich	11,890	276	—
Maldon	9,938	23	—
Romford	26,731	1820	—
Saffron Walden	8,608	—	77
South Eastern	14,653	508	—
Walthamstow	22,161	1,277	—

The total number of Parliamentary electors for the county is 114,243, an increase of 3,977. In addition to this there are also 19,355 county and parochial electors, who are not Parliamentary electors, so that the total number of names appearing upon the register is 133,598. The Parliamentary register for the Borough of Colchester contains 5,519 names, against 5,506 in 1898.

Church Restorations, &c.

INGATESTONE.—On the afternoon of Nov. 21 the bishop formally dedicated a new organ which has been erected on the north side of the chancel of St. Mary's Church. The instrument, which has cost about £350, is neatly cased in pine.

RAINHAM.—The fine old Norman church of SS. Helen and Giles is gradually being restored. The porch, arch, and doors, together with three new stained glass windows, were dedicated on 9th November by the Venerable Archdeacon of Essex. One of the windows is contributed as a memorial of Mr. Charles and Mrs. Ann Parker, old inhabitants of the parish. It is in the south aisle, has a double light, and represents the Annunciation.

BLACKMORE.—The re-opening of the church of St. Lawrence after alteration and restoration took place on November 21. The improvements, which are estimated to cost £500, consist of reframing the roof of the nave with new rafters, the old bosses and shield being carefully replaced; of re-building the north arcade, which had bulged quite a foot out of the perpendicular; and of removing the heating apparatus, which blocked the Norman arch and a part of the west end of the north aisle, &c.

KELVEDON HATCH.—On Dec. 5, the eve of Saint Nicholas, the patron Saint of the church, a special festival, with full choral evensong was held for the purpose of dedicating the very handsome wrought iron chancel screen which has been erected to the memory of Mr. E. W. Puxon, patron of the living of Kelvedon Hatch, and a considerable benefactor to the church.

WICKHAM BISHOP.—A new organ, designed by the Rev. E. Geldart, of Little Braxted, built by Messrs. Beale and Thynne, has been placed in this church, and was first used on Dec. 10th, when a special service was conducted by the Bishop of Colchester.

FAULKBOURNE.—The church of St. Germanus (perhaps the only one in the county dedicated to this patron) has been enriched by the addition of some choir stalls, and by the organ transferred from Wickham Bishop to Faulkbourne.

SIBLE HEDINGHAM.—A new window in commemoration of the fiftieth year of the ministry of the Rev. Henry Warburton, rector, has been placed in this church, by his parishioners. The window contains figures of SS. Peter and Paul, and is inscribed with a few words which explain its purpose.

Obituaries.

The Rev. H. T. ARMFIELD, late rector of Colne Engaine, died on 20th December at his residence, Balham, whither he had removed on his resignation of the living in 1895, when he was unfortunately seized with paralysis. Mr. Armfield was a foundation scholar of Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he graduated as 37th Wrangler in 1858. He was afterwards second master of Atherstone Grammar School, curate of Armley, Leeds, and vicar of the Close of Sarum, as well as for ten years vice-principal of Sarum Theological College. In 1879 he was presented to Colne Engaine by the Lord Mayor and City of London, as Governors of Christ's Hospital. Mr. Armfield was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and his family was profoundly interested in, and skilled in, music, both secular and religious. His influence on the church music of his district was correspondingly large, and he was always ready to promote entertainments of the best and most refined music.

The Rev. JOHN SPENCER, vicar for thirty-one years of Eastwood, died on Jan. 3rd, in his 82nd year. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, Mr. Spencer entered at the Middle Temple and practised for a few years at the bar, before taking holy orders. He was curate at St. Mary the Less, Cambridge, and vicar of Moorside, Westwood, before coming to Eastwood in 1867. He was buried at Great Stambridge, in the grave of his first wife. Two of his sons are in the church, the eldest, the Rev. W. E. Spencer, being the vicar of Aveley; and his daughter is wife of the Rev. A. N. Bredin, rector of Sutton.

Mr. THOMAS MORELL BLACKIE, of Chipping Hill, Witham, died on December 31st. In the year 1858, after some years' experience as a journalist, Mr. Blackie established, at Chipping Hill, the school which he carried on for a period of nearly forty years. His pamphlet entitled *What is a Boy?* (which ran through several editions since 1858), propounded his views on education, and the high standard he set up, combined with his fascinating personality, speedily made the school a marked success. Old pupils in all parts of the world still remember with affection his efforts to realise his ideals. Apart from his professional work, he identified himself with manly sports, and all local intellectual effort, and was a welcome speaker on many platforms. He was for many years a fellow of

the Society of Antiquaries, and letters from his facile pen often illustrated subjects of archæological interest in the public press. During the last two years his physical powers had failed him much, but those privileged to enjoy intercourse with him recognised to the last the same genial, sensitive nature, the same wide sympathy and tolerant views, the same keen interest in poetry, literature, and art, which had endeared him to his old pupils and to his large circle of friends.

Mr. C. H. HAWKINS, J.P., died at his residence, Maitlands, Colchester, on December 2nd, in his 81st year. Mr. Hawkins had been a prominent public man for many years, and leader of the Conservative party in the borough. He was a member of the Town Council from 1844 to 1889, and four times served the office of Mayor. He was a son of Mr. William Hawkins, and brother to Mr. W. W. Hawkins, who sat as a Conservative member for Colchester from 1852 to 1857. He was one of the oldest Justices of the Peace for the county, having qualified for that office in 1850. For many years he was chairman of the Colchester and Stour Valley Railway, and of the Essex and Suffolk Fire Office. Mr. Hawkins married in 1844 Sarah Jane, eldest daughter of Mr. John Bawtree, of Abberton.

Rev. THOMAS ROGERS was vicar of Roxwell from 1884 until 1896, when ill-health compelled him to resign and remove to the Grove, Barton Fields, Canterbury. He died there on February 11th, aged 59. He was the eldest son of Thos. Rogers, of Trenowth House, Penryn, Cornwall. Born at Falmouth in 1839, he was educated at Warwick School, and matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 1857; he was elected choral scholar at New College, Oxford (patron of the living of Roxwell), 1859-1863; graduated B.A. 1862, M.A. 1864, ordained deacon 1863, priest 1864. Was assistant master of St. Andrew's College, Bradfield, Berks, 1863-4; minor Canon of Durham, 1864-84; precentor, 1872-84; Chaplain of Durham Union, 1866-73. M.A. (Dur.) 1865, Hon. D. Mus. (Dur.) 1882. In 1868 Dr. Rogers married a daughter of Canon and grand-daughter of Bishop Maltby.

On the formation of the Oxford University Volunteer Corps in 1859 he was among the first to be enrolled, and afterwards was an officer of the New College Company. Removing to Durham, he became acting chaplain to the 4th Batt. Durham Light Infantry, and so had "full service" when the Jubilee

decoration (Long Service V.D.) was issued. Until last year he made a point of going into camp with his corps, and always spoke enthusiastically of life under canvas.

Dr. Rogers' great forte was church music. He was an accomplished musician, a sweet singer, a good organist, but above all shone in the management of the music of the service, and was a splendid organiser, as was exemplified in the big choral festivals for twelve years at Durham, and for twelve years, in a lesser degree, at Chelmsford. Although he composed a good deal, he did not publish much ; some half dozen of his chants are still sung regularly in Durham Cathedral, and his little anthem, " O taste and see," is a great favourite there, as elsewhere. He also wrote some pretty songs, " April Rain," " Lovest thou me for my beauty's Sake," etc., and arranged a duet for contralto and tenor, " Oh, that we two were Maying." The march he composed for the Durham Light Infantry is still a great favourite. He was enthusiastically musical through life, at New College, and at Bradfield, where he was thrown much with the Rev. John Powley, a fine organist and musician of the sound old English church school. Many still remember the part he took in the Durham Musical Society in its palmiest days, and the delightful glee singing evenings at " The Grove," Durham. He strove hardly, reverently, and faithfully to raise the musical character of the services in the neighbourhood of Chelmsford, but his efforts did not seem to be appreciated as they deserved. He edited the musical notes for the early volumes of this *Review*, and remained a contributor to the last volume (E.R. vii. 190).

The churchyard of what is supposed to be the most ancient Christian church in England, St. Martin's, Canterbury, contains the remains of this noteworthy Essex resident. The tributes to his memory were many, and those who knew him best loved him most. The Rev. H. E. Hulton, his fellow undergraduate and friend at Oxford forty years ago, delivered a most touching address at the crowded memorial service in Roxwell church. He said very truly that Dr. Rogers' best memorial was in the hearts he had cheered and comforted, in the love which he inspired, and in an influence and usefulness extending far beyond the boundaries of the parish. The present Precentor of Durham, the Rev. V. K. Cooper, who followed Dr. Rogers at Bradfield, and

in 1876 to Durham, and there became his intimate friend, preaching in the Cathedral on Ash Wednesday, said truly "Above all things he was trustworthy, no man of mere beginnings. If he took a thing in hand there was never any doubt that it would be done, if it was possible for him to do it. And so we loved him, and the name of Thomas Rogers will ever be remembered as one who loved his fellow-men. As Precentor of this Cathedral it fell to his lot to preach, as on this day, Ash Wednesday, for twelve successive years, and I think those who listened to him will, with advantage and comfort, call to mind the lesson which he as few others could, so admirably set before them. That voice is for ever hushed. But the personality is still with many of us, and of him it may indeed be truly said 'He, being dead, yet speaketh.'"

Colonel Benjamin Aylett Branfill, late of Upminster Hall, Romford, second son of Champion Edward Branfill, and fifth direct descendant of Captain Andrew Branfill, who in 1685 purchased that estate under a decree in Chancery from the Earl of Gainsborough, died on January 9th at Nelson, New Zealand, whither he removed in May, 1881. Born at Upminster Hall on February 26th, 1828, he had nearly completed his 71st year. His heir is his grandson, Champion Andrew, born at Upminster, October 25, 1889.

The Rev. Charles Grinstead, vicar of Brentwood, died at San Remo, Italy, on 28th March, from the effects of influenza. He was in his sixty-fourth year, and had been vicar of his present parish for twenty-three years, having previously held the living of Colnbrook, Buckinghamshire. During his residence in Essex, Mr. Grinstead had effected much good work. The present new church at Brentwood, the Church House, and large additions to the schools, were built as the result of his indefatigable parochial enterprise.

The death of Lady Rookwood, from pneumonia and influenza, at the advanced age of eighty, took place on April 21, at her town residence, in Prince's Gate. She married Lord Rookwood, as her third husband, on July 9th, 1867, being his second wife. Upon the marriage, Mr. H. J. Selwin, as he then was, assumed in addition the name of Ibbetson, Lady Rookwood's previous husband having been his cousin, Sir Charles Ibbetson. In all matters affecting the county she has been Lord Rookwood's

right hand, and was indefatigable in entertaining at Down Hall, Harlow, every association or society in which her distinguished husband, during his long career of county work, both in and out of Parliament, took an interest. She was the daughter of the late Mr. George Thackrah.

Mr. EDWARD CORDER, of Reeds, Writtle, died on 20th March after a long illness from paralysis. More than ten years ago he met with a serious accident, breaking his leg, and otherwise injuring himself through his courageous efforts to stop a pair of runaway cart horses which threatened the life of a boy in his employ, who had charge of them. The appreciation in which he was held in the county was shown by his election as an Alderman of the newly-formed County Council, before he had recovered from the effects of this accident. Born at Widford Hall, Chelmsford, in November, 1821, Mr. Corder was 5th son of Thomas Corder, a member of an ancient Quaker family long resident in the county. Although he took no prominent part in the politics of Essex, he devoted his best years to the administration of the Poor-Law, and for over forty years he regularly attended at the Chelmsford Board of Guardians. After twenty-eight years service, 13 of them as vice-chairman, he was elected chairman in September, 1883, upon the death of his old friend, Mr. James Christy. In this office his unfailing good humour, solid common sense, and thorough grasp of the Poor-Law system were invaluable. A portrait of him was placed in the Board-Room of Chelmsford Workhouse in December, 1890, when his services to the county were highly praised. Mr. Corder was buried on March 22 in the Friends' Burial Ground, Broomfield. He was never married.

Colonel Sir SAMUEL BRISE RUGGLES BRISE, K.C.B., was the only son of Mr. John Ruggles, who assumed the name of Brise in 1827, and was High Sheriff of Suffolk in 1832, by his wife Catherine, daughter of Mr. J. H. Harrison, of Copford Hall, Essex. Born at Spains Hall, Finchingfield, on December 29th, 1825, he was educated at Eton, and Magdalen College, Cambridge, and in 1844 entered the army as a cornet in the 1st (King's) Dragoon Guards. Spains Hall is one of the principal manor houses of North Essex. It stands ten miles from a railway station, a mile from the old-world village of Finchingfield.

In 1852 Mr. Brise was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the West Essex Militia—a command which he held with distinction

until his retirement in 1889. He then became the honorary Colonel of the Battalion, and was presented with a handsome oil painting of himself by the officers of the regiment. Colonel Brise's grandfather, Thomas Ruggles, was distinguished for his literary acquirements and his keen interest in agriculture. He was author of *The Barrister*, *The History of the Poor*, &c., and was a fast friend of that famous and voluminous agricultural writer, Arthur Young (1741—1820), by whom he is frequently mentioned. In his *Agriculture of Essex*, "the 1,000 acres within a hedge" which Mr. Ruggles possessed around Spains Hall is often referred to, and a plate is given, vol. 1 p. 28, of "Shim at Mr. Ruggles's, Finchingfield." The only portrait of Arthur Young we know of is a fine pastel hanging in the dining-room at Spains Hall. Over the old fireplace hangs a painting of "The Adoration," accredited to Spagnoletto.

On May 4th, 1847, Mr. Samuel Ruggles-Brise married Marianne Weyland, fourth and youngest daughter of Sir Edward Bowyer-Smyth, of Hill Hall, Theydon Mount, who survives him, with their family of eleven sons and daughters. The eldest son, Mr. A. W. Ruggles-Brise, who has lately resided with his parents at Spains Hall, and as 'the young squire' has become very popular among his tenants and neighbours, in whose welfare he takes a practical and personal interest, is well-known throughout the county in connection with church and political matters. Mr. Evelyn Ruggles-Brise, C.B., the second son, is chairman of Her Majesty's Prison Commissioners. The hearty and joyous golden wedding celebration of the late Colonel and his esteemed wife are still within the memory of many. The all-day rejoicings were an event in the village of Finchingfield, a medal was struck for the occasion, and a splendid service of sacramental plate was presented to the parish church by the Ruggles-Brise members of the family, in commemoration of the golden wedding of their father and mother.

In the public life of Essex the deceased gentleman played a prominent and honourable part for many years. Residing at Spains Hall since 1853, he took a personal interest in the work of the church in his own and neighbouring parishes, and taught in the Sunday school. He was president of the Essex Agricultural Society in 1862, and practically down to the time of his

death was an active member of the Council of the Society. He was for some time chairman of the Central Chamber of Agriculture. His Harvest Homes were among the few survivals in Essex of that old English custom, and at each gathering Col. Brise made a sympathetic and interesting speech to those who had long learned to regard him not only as a good master, but as a kindly and generous friend. He was J.P. for the county (qualified 1st March, 1848), also for Suffolk (qualified 9th January, 1849.) He was a regular attendant at the Court of Quarter Sessions, and took a goodly part in its proceedings, having a thorough knowledge of county administration and affairs, serving on the County Rate, Highways and Bridges, and other committees. He was chairman of the Bardfield bench of Justices, and attended his duties in that capacity up till December last. He was almost until the last an active member of the Braintree Board of Guardians, driving 22 miles to Braintree and back, to attend the meetings. He unsuccessfully contested the representation of the Bocking Division on the Essex County Council in 1889, but in 1890 was elected to fill a vacancy on the aldermanic bench, a seat which he occupied until March, 1893. Up to the time of his death, he was a representative of the justices on the Standing Joint Committee. He was a governor of Felsted Grammar School. He was one of the parliamentary candidates for North Essex in 1865, but withdrew before the election. He entered Parliament, however, in 1868, sitting as the Conservative colleague of Mr. James Round, for the Eastern Division of Essex. He was returned unopposed in 1874, and defeated Mr. Charles Page Wood in 1880, retiring in August, 1883 (see *E.R.* iii. 88.) He was diligent in his attendance at the House of Commons, and contributed usefully to the debates on agriculture. He well earned the distinction of one of the Jubilee Knights, for the good public service he had rendered; he was created C.B. in 1881, and K.C.B. in 1897. He died in his 74th year, on the morning of Trinity Sunday, May 28th, in the presence of his wife and all his children, with the exception of Mr. Harold Brise, who was with his regiment at Gibraltar. He had been ailing all the year, but was able to get about until almost the last, and his faculties remained unimpaired. He was present at church a fortnight before his death, was out riding on the previous

Tuesday, and transacted business downstairs with his bailiff on the Friday. The sad event cast a feeling of gloom over the whole neighbourhood in which he had usefully spent so many years. He has been truly styled a faithful servant to his county, and an honour to his race. He was buried on June 1st at Finchingfield parish church, of which he had so many years been rector's warden, where there was a striking demonstration of the respect in which the deceased was held by high and low, rich and poor, old and young. The funeral service was conducted by the Bishop of Colchester and the Rev. A. F. Burgoyne, vicar of Finchingfield, the remains being placed in the family vault, situated in the north chancel aisle.

On Thursday, April 6th, Canon ALFRED SNELL, rector of Wickham Bishops, entered into his rest, and on April 11th he was buried in the churchyard of Wickham Bishops, with every mark of love and reverence. The faces round his grave spoke of the universal esteem in which he was held, they represented a wide circle of friends in the neighbourhood and in the county, who had come to pay the last tribute of respect to one who had finished his work, and in doing it had earned their warmest regard. Alfred Snell began his work in this Diocese in the year 1859, when he was ordained Deacon, and licensed as assistant-curate of Wanstead. In 1865 he became perpetual curate of Manningtree, and in the following year he was presented by the Bishop of Rochester to the vicarage of Feering. In 1874 the late Bishop Claughton moved him to Witham, where he stayed till presented to Wickham Bishops in 1886. Thus his clerical life of 40 years was spent in this Diocese and in Essex.

In 1880 he was appointed an honorary canon. Though Canon Snell was well known in his various parishes as an active and popular parish priest, it was as a promoter of education that he was famous throughout the county. He became secretary to the Essex Board of Education in the year 1870 or soon after, and in connection with the late Bishop Claughton and Archdeacons Mildmay and Ady he had much to do with raising and spending large sums of money subscribed in the county to repair and to build schools, at a time when the existence of church schools seemed in danger. He remained secretary from that year till his resignation through ill health in 1898, and was consulted by all who desired practical advice.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

Ogborne's History of Essex.—The following prospectus was issued in 1813, see p. 141 ante. It is reproduced from a copy in Mr. Edward J. Sage's possession.

PROPOSALS

For publishing by SUBSCRIPTION, *to be completed in about* TWENTY PARTS, *(comprising* FOUR *handsome Quarto Volumes,)*

THE

HISTORY OF ESSEX;

Illustrated by numerous ENGRAVINGS,

AFTER ACCURATE AND ORIGINAL DRAWINGS TAKEN ON THE SPOT;

By Mr. J. Ogborne:

CONSISTING OF

INTERESTING VIEWS OF THE SEVERAL CHURCHES,

(Each to form a Head-piece to its respective Parish;)

WITH THE

RELICS OF ANTIQUITY CONTAINED WITHIN THEIR WALLS.

Vestiges of Abbeys, Castles, Mansions, Bridges, &c., rare and singular Coins, scarce Medals, and such other Objects as may be considered worthy the attention of the Curious, will embellish this work;

WITH

PORTRAITS OF THE MOST DISTINGUISHED AND REMARKABLE NATIVES,

AND A SUMMARY OF THEIR LIVES, BY

Eliz. Ogborne.

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED, (BY PERMISSION) TO

The Right Honorable LORD BRAYBROKE,

Lord Lieutenant of the County.

Subscriptions received by the PROPRIETORS, *No.* 58, *Great Portland Street; Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, & Brown, Paternoster Row, London; at Kelham's Phœnix Library, by Stanes, Bookseller, Chelmsford; and at Keymer's Printing Office, Colchester, where* SPECIMENS *of the* ENGRAVINGS *may be inspected.*

THE *First Part*, comprising the half Hundred of BECONTREE, will be ready for Publication early in JANUARY, 1814, containing nine Parishes and Engravings of each Church; embellished also with Portraits of the celebrated Characters in that Quarter, their Autographs, and a correct view of *Fairlop Oak* as a Vignette; &c., &c.

The *Second Part*, in which are described the Royal Liberty of HAVERING, the half Hundred of WALTHAM, and a Portion of ONGAR HUNDRED, is intended to make its Appearance in the course of the *ensuing Spring.*

THIS Work will be printed on fine Wove Paper, hot pressed, with a beautiful Type, at fifteen Shillings *each Part,* to be paid for on delivery.

Two Hundred and Fifty Copies ONLY are *to be taken on large Royal Quarto with* Proof *impressions of the Plates, price* One Guinea.—*A general Index, and the Names of the Subscribers will be inserted in the* last Volume.

*** In order to render the *History of Essex* as correct and interesting as possible, to facilitate the Prosecution of the Concern, and aid the researches of the *Author*, it is respectfully requested of the *Antiquary and Curious*, to contribute any *authentic* Information or Document that may elucidate or improve it, and to forward their Communications by Post as speedily as possible, (*addressed to the Proprietors*;) which will be particularly attended to and most gratefully acknowledged.

R. H. Kelham, Printer, Essex County Press, Chelmsford.

Some Eighteenth Century Essex Clergy.—In the course of my examination of an ancient MSS. book of Coggeshall Monthly meeting of Friends, I have extracted the following names of rectors and vicars of neighbouring parishes, which it seems worth preserving, with the dates at which they are mentioned. In some cases they may perhaps serve to complete or correct existing lists. They occur as impropriators of tithe, which, as is well-known, the early quakers refused to pay. Their goods, often to double the amount exacted, were accordingly distrained, and were carefully entered by the meeting in a book of records, under the head of "Sufferings."

BRADWELL.—Rector.
16 May, 1765, Joseph Colman.

CRESSING.—Vicar.
John Cutler.

FEERING.—Vicars.
18 Dec., 1746, Samuel May.
20 March, 1748—1750, Charles Lind.
15 Nov., 1752, Thomas Evans.
10 Feb., 1766—1772, Henry Green.
7 Feb., 1776, George Hayter.

GREAT COGGESHALL. — Vicar.
1758—1762, Joseph Gullifer or Gullifant.

HALSTEAD.—Vicar.
Christopher Wilson, 29 Dec., 1749—1768.

INWORTH.—Rectors.
James Angier, 18 Dec., 1746—1749.
Samuel Bowry, 4 Feb., 1752.
John Bull, 9 May, 1763—1776.

KELVEDON.—Vicars.
William Barcroft, 4 Feb., 1747—29 Dec., 1748.
Edward Chester, 2 Feb., 1764—77.

MESSING.—Vicars.
James Boys, 27 Nov., 750.
Job Wallace, 1771—22 Mar., 1772—7 Feb., 1776.

C. FELL SMITH.

Mathew Arms.—Confirmation of Arms to Dame Mary Mathew, daughter and heir of Thomas Mathew, of Colchester, Esquire, "otherwyse called Dame Marye Jude, wyffe to Sir Andrew Jude, Knight, late Mayor and Alderman off London," by William Harvey, Clarenceux King of Arms, 1558.

To all and singular as well Kinges Heraldes and officers of Armes as nobles gentylmen and others which these presents shall see or here Wyllyam Heruye esquyre otherwyse called Clarencieulx Principall Heralde and Kinge off Armes of the South East and West parties of England sendith due comendacons and greting. ffor as moche as auncientlye ffrom the begynnynge the valyant and vertuous actes off excellent parsons have been comended to the worlde with sondry monumentes and remembrances off theyre good desertes Emong the which one of the chefist and most usuall hath ben the beringe of signes and tokens in shildes called armes beinge none other thinges then Euidences and demonstracons of prowes and valoure diuerslye distrybuted accordinge to the quallyties and desertes of the parsons. And for that Dame Marye Mathew, daughter and heyre of Thomas Mathew off Colchester in the Counte of Essex esquyre hath Longe contynued in nobylyte, both she and her auncesters bearinge armes, yet she notwithstandinge beinge ignorant off the same and ffor the advoydinge off all inconuenyences and Troubles that daylye happeneth in suche cases and not wyllinge to preciudyce anye person, Hath instantlye requyred me, The sayde Clarencieulx Kinge of Armes accordinge To my registers and recordes, to assigne and sett forthe ffor her and her posterite the armes belonging and descendinge to her ffrom her saide auncesters. In consideracon wherof I haue at her ientle request assigned geven and graunted vnto her and her posterite, the owlde and auncient armes off her saide auncesters as followeth, that is to saye Partye per Cheueron sables and argent a Lyon passant in chefe off the second the poynt gowtey off the firste as more playnely aperith depicted in this margent, which armes I the saide Clarencieulx Kinge [of] Armes by powre and auctorite to myne offyce annexed and graunted By the Queenes Maiesties Letters Patentes vnder The great seale of England haue ratefyed and confirmed and By These presentes do ratifye and confyrme Vnto and ffor the saide Dame Marye Mathew otherwyse called Dame Marye Jude wyffe to Sir Andrew Jude Knight late Mayor and Alderman off London and to her posterite To use beare and shew for euermore in all places of honnor to her and theyre wourshipes at theyr lybertie and pleasur without impediment lett or interupcon of any person or persons. In Witnes Wherof I the saide Clarencieux Kinge of Armes haue signed These presentes with my hand and sett thervnto The seale off myne Office and The Seale of myne armes. Geuen at London the xth daye off October in the yeare off owre Lorde Godd 1558 and in the ffowrth and ffifte yeares off the reignes off owre souereignes Lorde and Ladye Phellip and Marye by the grace of God Kinge and Queene of England France both cycles Jerusalem and Yrland deffendors of the faythe Archedukes of Austryx Dukes of Burgoyne Myllayn and Braband Erles of Haspurgie Flaunders and Tyrrell.

W. HERUY ALS CLARENCIEULX King of Armes.

A facsimile of this confirmation of arms was published some few years ago by Mitchell and Hughes, 140, Wardour Street, London. It is really a work of art, the arms being depicted in proper colours and enclosed on three sides with an illuminated border. A copy of the facsimile is in my possession, which I shall be pleased to show to anyone desirous to see it.

GEO. GATFIELD, Clacton-on-Sea.

Havering-atte-Bower (E.R. viii. 39).—Mr. Percy Clarke in his paper on "Famous Essex" states that Havering-atte-Bower, by which designation I suppose he means not the village of that name, but the royal palace called by St. Edward, "The Bower," was "a favourite hunting-lodge with our crowned heads down to the days of the Stuarts." It "was also used as a dower-house for several English Queens, and was only dismantled and demolished in the times of the Commonwealth by order of Cromwell." What are the grounds for the statement that this was the dower house? We are under the impression that whilst "The Bower," the site of which is between the village church and the present modern mansion of Havering Park, was the palace of the reigning sovereigns from the time of St. Edward to Charles 1st, and which was pulled down and the lands sold by Cromwell, the Dower House stood near the present mansion of Pyrgo Park, about a mile distant, and in this palace resided the dowager Queens and other ladies of the court. In this palace of Pyrgo Park, with its own chapel attached, resided Lady Jane Grey, and it continued in possession of the Cheke family until long after the Commonwealth. And whilst thanking Mr. Clarke for his interesting article, I should like to ask him why he styles Saint Edward the Confessor "Edward the Conqueror?"

(Rev.) Joseph H. Pemberton, The Round House, Havering-atte-Bower.

Goodwin Family of Bocking.—Can any of our readers give the names of owners and occupiers of Lyons Manor, Bocking, during the latter half of the last century, and particularly in what way, if at all, it was connected with a family of the name of Goodwin during that period, and is anything known of this family resident in or around Bocking about that date? W. Gradwell Goodwin, Red Heath, Silverdale, Staffordshire.

Durand Family.—In Little Burstead Church is a monument to Admiral Sir Geo. Walton (1739), whose only daughter married Charles Durand, French refugee. Particulars desired of whom their son, Capt. Walter Durand, married ?—A. B. C.

The Official Handbook of the Cricket, Cycling, Football, Athletic, and Lawn Tennis Clubs of Essex, has again appeared under the able editorship of Mr. Robert Cook. It is an invaluable publication now in its seventeenth year.

REVIEWS AND NOTES OF BOOKS.

The New Town Hall and Municipal Buildings for Colchester: By WILSON MARRIAGE and W. GURNEY BENHAM. Pp. 32, demy 4to., 1899. Price 1s.

This handsomely-illustrated and attractive publication contains all that need be known, at present, of Colchester's New Town Hall. It appears to be a semi-official appeal by the two councillors who are respectively chairman and deputy-chairman of the New Town Hall committee, to the public spirit of the inhabitants and friends of an ancient but go-ahead town, where municipal zeal has not been lacking in the past.

The knowledge, on such good authority, of what is still required will doubtless lead to its being gladly and richly supplied. Information in such an attractive form deserves to be well, if not extravagantly, rewarded, as the characteristic and historical interest must be suggestive to all. The numerous embellishments already promised (of between thirty and forty of which there is a goodly catalogue) sufficiently exhibit the guiding principle and purpose that our authors wish to see followed.

Both in subject matter and illustrations we get an interesting summary of the history of Colchester. Its ancient origin, even to legendary and traditional antiquity; its celebrated chronicles, its many great men, its commercial importance, its steady growth, and its municipal enterprise are all well brought out. The pages bristle with illustrations of heraldic shields (no less than four seals are figured).

The old Moot Hall and the old Town Hall are both illustrated, while of course prominence is given to Mr. John Belcher's drawings and plans of the New Town Hall, the foundation stone of which was laid by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, K.G., in the presence of a distinguished company, on Oct. 31st, 1898.

The accounts of the old Town Hall were audited on 26th August, 1845: the building cost £6,690. The grant of the Town Council was £2,000, the remainder was supplied by voluntary subscriptions. In this respect may history repeat itself, with more permanent results. Since 1844 the population of Colchester has more than doubled, and the rateable value more than trebled. If public spirit has kept pace, the present building, which is to cost £33,397, should indeed become a beautiful and convenient pattern to other boroughs.

The House of Rimmon: By Mrs. Coulson Kernahan (London, Ward, Lock, and Co., Limited). New Edition, cr. 8vo., 3s. 6d.

This thoroughly readable and well-written novel is a story of the Black Country, or South Staffordshire. From first to last there is not a dull page in it. "The House of Rimmon" is a house which holds many strange characters, whose lives are indeed of "a tangled yarn," good and ill together. The heroine, Keziah, is a most charming and lovable piece of womanhood, misunderstood by a few, greatly loved by the many. She is a strange contradiction to her father, Joshua, whose diabolical character is one to be hated and feared. Mrs. Coulson Kernahan has drawn with much force the effect such a character would have on his wife and children, his bad influence and his worse example imprinting themselves on their minds from infancy to maturity. In David Rimmon, his brother, we have the picture of a good and kind man, somewhat weak, but always good and generous. Maud Harwyn and Madeline are both fascinating types of womanhood. Mr. Salting we take to our hearts at once, and Elworthy we cannot help admiring, but for Harkbit we have a deadly hatred; his villany and his infamous behaviour to Keziah are beyond contempt, only equalled by the subtle Rimpler. Jubal Rimmon might have been a hero but for his bringing up; he is in direct contrast to his beautiful, unselfish sister, Keziah. The collapse of the House of Rimmon is a tragedy indeed, and the chapter which relates it is the most thrilling in the book; we read with bated breath, and are sensible of a feeling of relief as we pass on to the last chapter, which ends like a glorious summer sunset over a world of storms. We predict for Mrs. Kernahan a brilliant career in the literary arena, and she has already made a name for herself in the hearts of us all.

Life of William Morris: By J. W. Mackail. London (Longmans, Green and Co.) Pp. xv., 375, cr. 8vo., 2 vols., 1899. Price 32s.

It is not to be forgotten that Essex was the birthplace and abode during all his early years of one of the most remarkable men of the later 19th century. The influence exerted by William Morris in the realm of domestic art has been of a potent character, and has revolutionised many crafts. Beyond this he

was a poet and prose writer of almost front rank. The appearance of his life is the opportunity for again repeating in these pages the story of his birth in, and life-long affection for, the Forest region of our county. In March, 1834, he was born at Elm House, Clay Hill, Walthamstow, where his father had then recently taken up his abode, being a member of a city firm of Quaker bill-brokers of the name of Harris. The elder Morris travelled daily to business by the stage coach. Looking northward from Clay Hill the prospect is well described as "a flattish heavily-timbered valley of the familiar Eastern County type, neither beautiful nor ugly, with the line of the Forest stretching along the horizon to the N.E. towards Chingford and High Beech." Elm House has now entirely disappeared in a wilderness of bricks and mortar. In 1840, Morris senior, then a wealthy man, moved across the Forest to Woodford Hall, a spacious mansion of Georgian date, standing in fifty acres of park, on the high road from London to Epping. A hundred acres of farm land sloping down to the Roding were attached to the estate.

"Behind lay the pathless glades and thickets of hornbeam and beech, which still, in spite of all encroachments and of the nearer and nearer approach of London, remain in all essentials a part of primæval England, little changed in the course of hundreds—perhaps thousands—of years. From the Hall the course of the Thames might be traced winding through the marshes, with white and ruddy-brown sails moving among cornfields and pastures. The little brick Georgian Church (since enlarged and modernised) stood alongside of the Hall, which had a private doorway into the Churchyard. On the roadside nearly opposite, on a green space now enclosed, were the pound and the stocks, 'When we lived at Woodford,' Morris wrote to his daughter half a century later 'there were stocks there on a little bit of wayside green in the middle of the village; beside them stood the cage, a small shanty some twelve feet square, and as it was built of crown brick, roofed with blue slate, I suppose it had been quite recently in use, since its style was not earlier than the days of fat George. I remember I used to look at these two threats of law and order with considerable terror, and decidedly preferred to walk on the other side of the road, but I never heard of anybody being locked up in the cage, or laid by the heels in the stocks."

The features of this Essex landscape became deeply ingrained in Morris's being. The "wide, green sea of the Essex marshland," the dense hornbeam thickets, "the biggest hornbeam wood in these islands, and I suppose in the world," as he describes them, re-appear again and again in his poetry, and his prose romances. The life of an English country house sixty years ago, Mr. Mackail points out, still retained much of the self-contained

system and habits of mediæval times. Woodford Hall brewed its own beer, made its own butter, as much as, of a matter of course, it baked its own bread. Many of the old festivals were observed, the Masque of St. George being always presented on Twelfth Night with much elaboration. Morris's innate love of the Middle Ages was strengthened by his boyish visits to all the old Essex churches within reach of Woodford, and his minute study of their monuments and brasses. This pursuit is again alluded to in a breezy letter, from Walthamstow, to his friend Cormell Price, in the Easter Vacation of 1855, when he was aged 22, an undergraduate of Pembroke College, Oxford.

"The other day I went 'a brassing' near the Thames on the Essex side. I got two remarkable brasses, and three or four others that were not remarkable. One was a Flemish brass of a Knight, date 1370, very small; another, a brass (very small, with the legend gone) of a Priest in his shroud.* I think there are only two other shrouded brasses in England. The Church that this last brass came from was, I think, one of the prettiest Churches (for a small village Church) that I have ever seen. The consecration crosses (some of them) were visible, red in a red circle, and there was some very pretty colouring on a corbel, in very good preservation."

A week later he says, "I am going a-brassing again some time soon to Rochester or thereabouts, also to Stoke d'Abernon, in Surrey." One wonders how he fared at the latter place, that Mecca of brass-rubbers, whose prize among brasses is now so jealously guarded by its custodian.

After the elder Morris's death in 1848, his family moved to yet a third Essex home, Water House, Walthamstow. It was a square, heavy Georgian building of yellow brick, with a certain solid dignity of outer aspect, spacious and handsome within. Its principal feature was a great square hall paved with marble flags, from which a broad staircase, floored and wainscoted with Spanish chesnut, led up to a large upper hall or gallery. In one of the window seats there Morris used to spend whole days reading. A broad lawn at the back of the house ended in a moat surrounding an island, which gave a name to the house.

On leaving Marlborough, he read with the Rev. F. B., afterwards Canon, Guy, then curate of Walthamstow, who became a few years later head-master of Forest School. This ended his abode in Essex. We cannot follow his life, full of creative energy, but every art lover should read it for his sake.

* The churches referred to are Aveley and Stifford.—Ed.

HISTORY AND FORMATION OF THE DIOCESE OF ST. ALBAN'S; a Chart showing the. Compiled by Rev. W. D. BARRETT, Rector of Barnet. Printed on stout paper. price 1s.. Postage 3d.

Crown 8vo. Sewed. Price 6d. Post Free.

HOUSEHOLD HINTS TO YOUNG HOUSEWIVES. With the arrangements and receipts for forty dinners, etc. By MARTHA CAREFUL. Twenty-third edition. Revised and enlarged. Chelmsford: EDMUND DURRANT & Co., *Essex Review* Office. To be had of all Booksellers.

THE CAERMARTHENSHIRE MISCELLANY (Incorporating *CAERMARTHENSHIRE NOTES*). Edited by ARTHUR MEE, F.R.A.S. Monthly, per Post 3s. 6d. per Annum. The only English serial of the kind in Wales. Llanelly—THE EDITOR. Caermarthen—"WELSHMAN" OFFICE. London—ELLIOT STOCK.

LEICESTERSHIRE AND RUTLAND NOTES AND QUERIES. An Illustrated Quarterly Magazine devoted to the Antiquities, &c., of the two Counties. The loan of old documents and copies of Parish Registers solicited. Annual Subscription, including postage, 4s. 6d.; single parts, 1s. 6d. Printed and Published by J. and T. SPENCER, 20, Market Place, Leicester.

WOOLWICH DISTRICT ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY (Abstract of Proceedings, etc., 1897-98). The Contents include: "The History and Mystery of Deneholes" (Illustrated), by W. T. VINCENT; "St. Luke's Church, Old Charlton" (Illustrated), by the Rev. CHARLES SWAINSON, M.A., Rector; "An Early Charter Relating to Plumstead, by GEORGE O. HOWELL; etc. etc. Price 2s. 6d. To be had of the Honorary Secretary—RICHARD J. JACKSON, 40, Lee Street, Plumstead.

THE WESTERN ANTIQUARY; Note Book for Devon and Cornwall. Containing Original Articles, Notes, Queries, Replies, Biographical Notices, and Reviews, &c. Edited by W. H. K. WRIGHT, F.R.H.S., Plymouth Published Monthly. Annual Subscription (including Postage), 8s. Superior Edition, 11s. Index Numbers in all cases, extra 1s. London: ELLIOT STOCK. Exeter: JAMES G. COMMIN. Plymouth: W. H. LUKE.

THE EAST ANGLIAN; or Notes and Queries on Subjects connected with the Counties of SUFFOLK, CAMBRIDGE, ESSEX, and NORFOLK. Edited by the Rev. C. H. EVELYN WHITE, F.S A., &c.. Rampton Rectory, Cambridge, Hon. Member, late Hon. Sec. of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History. Part I., commencing an entirely New Series of this well-known Serial, was issued January 1st, 1885, and is published monthly. Vol. IV. commenced January, 1891. Annual Subscription, 5s., post free. A very few copies of the previous volumes may be had bound in green cloth, price 15s. each. Old Series out of print. Ipswich: PAWSEY & HAYES. London: ELLIOT STOCK.

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. An Illustrated Quarterly. Edited by C. A. MARKHAM, F.S.A., Honorary Secretary of the Northamptonshire Architectural Society Northampton: TAYLOR & SON, The Dryden Press, 9, College Street. London: ELLIOT STOCK. Birmingham and Manchester: CORNISH BROS. Subscription 6s. per year, prepaid 5s.; postage 6d extra.

NOTTS AND DERBYSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. Edited by J. POTTER BRISCOE, F.R.H.S., assisted by FRANK MURRAY. Published the 15th of each Month. First Number published Oct. 15th, 1892. Price 6d. net, or 4s. 6d. per annum, post free, if prepaid. Vols. I.-V. now ready, illustrated, bound in cloth, 7s. 6d. each; the set, 32s. 6d. Remittances and Orders may be sent to FRANK MURRAY, Moray House, Derby; or Regent House, Nottingham; or may be ordered of any Bookseller.

WILTSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. An Illustrated and Artistic Quarterly. Price 1s. 6d. Vol. I., containing the first twelve numbers, will be ready shortly. Publisher: GEO. SIMPSON, *Gazette* Office, Devizes.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES. Edited by Rev. W. D. SWEETING, M.A. A Quarterly Journal, devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends, &c., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk, and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d.; a year's subscription, if prepaid, 6s. Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER. London: SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & Co., LTD.; ELLIOT STOCK.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE NOTES AND QUERIES. Founded by the late Rev. BEAVER H. BLACKER, M.A., in 1878. Edited by W. P. W. PHILLIMORE, M.A., B.C.L. New Series, Illustrated, commenced with the number for January, 1891. Published Quarterly, price each part, 1s. 6d.; to Annual Subscribers, prepaid, 5s. 6d., post free. Subscribers' names and payments received by the Editor, 124, Chancery Lane, London; the work supplied direct by him, or through any Bookseller, by SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & Co., LTD. London.

THE ESSEX REVIEW.

AN ILLUSTRATED QUARTERLY RECORD OF EVERYTHING OF PERMANENT INTEREST IN THE COUNTY.

EDITED BY EDWARD A. FITCH, AND MISS C. FELL SMITH.

CONTENTS.

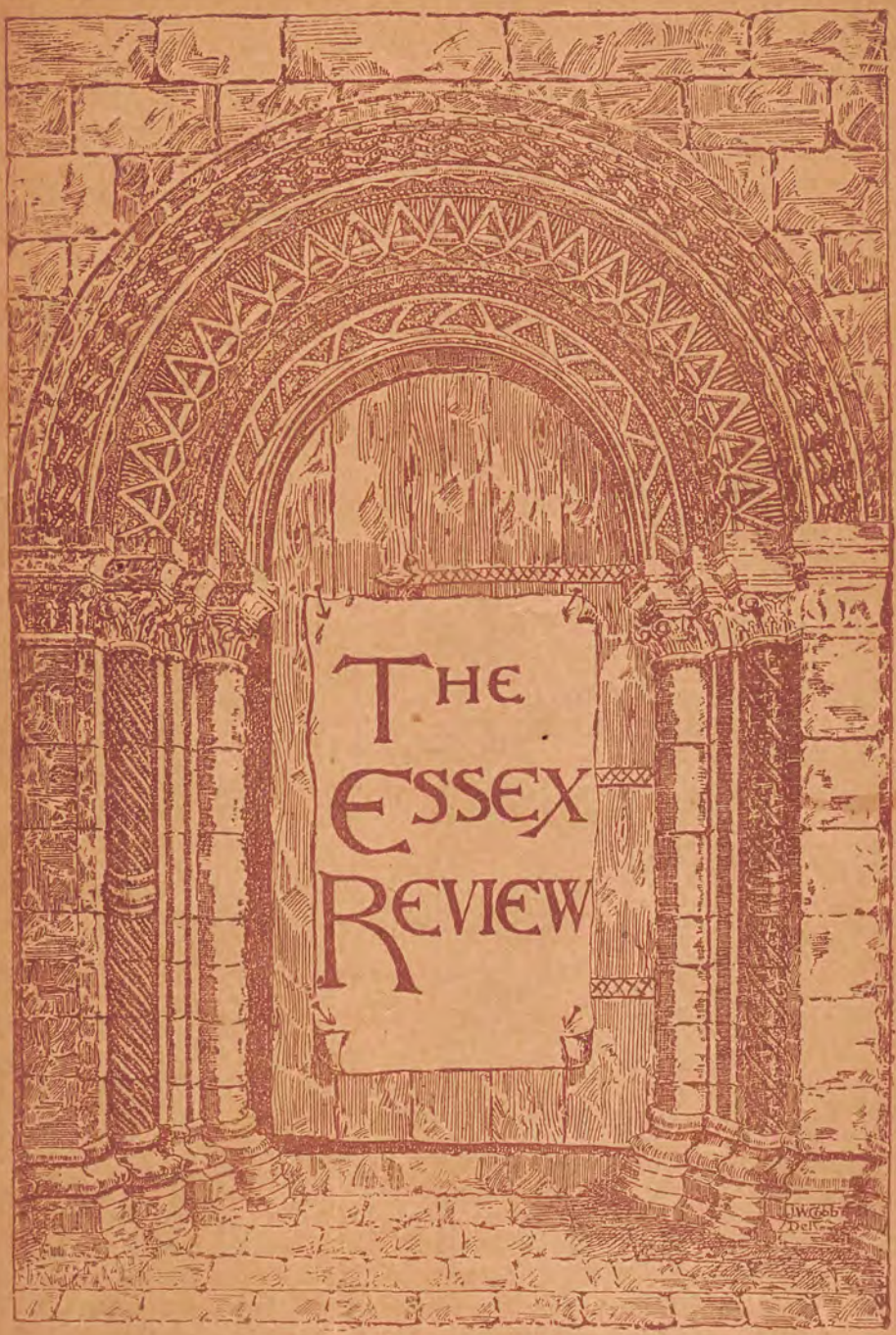
Frontispieces: Mrs. Jane Jackson. Elizabeth Ogborne.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

All contributions, letters (for publication or otherwise), books for review, etc., to be addressed to the Editors, Mr. E. A. Fitch, Brick House, Maldon; or Miss Fell Smith, Great Saling, Braintree.

Correspondence relating to subscriptions, advertisements, and all other business matters should be addressed to the publishers.

No. 32. Vol. VIII. [64 PAGES.] October, 1899.



CHELMSFORD: EDMUND DURRANT & Co.
LONDON: SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT & Co., LTD.

QUARTERLY: PRICE ONE SHILLING AND SIXPENCE NETT
Or 5/- Yearly, Post Free, if Paid in Advance.

A Selection from Messrs. E. DURRANT & Co.'s Stock of Books relating to Essex, on Sale for Cash Net.

Bayne, A. D.—Royal Illustrated History of Eastern England, Cambridgeshire, Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk; Descriptions of Antiquities, Memoirs County Families, etc., etc., Illustrated, 2 vols., large 8vo, *cloth*. 8/6.

Buckler, George.—The Churches of Essex Architecturally Described and Illustrated. 1856. *Half cloth*, large 8vo. 7/6.

Coller, Edwin.—Homespun Yarns. *Red cloth*, 8vo, cheap Edition. 2/-.

Chancellor, Fred.—The Ancient Sepulchural Monuments of Essex, with nearly 200 full page plates, drawn to scale especially for this work. Imp. 4to, *cloth*. £4/4/-

Colchester Worthies: A Biographical Index of.—By C. E. Benham. Illustrated, demy 8vo, *cloth*. 2/6.

Dugdale, Sir William.—Monasticon Anglicanum, a History of the Abbeys, Monastries, Hospitals, Friaries, and Cathedral Churches, etc. New Edition by John Caley, Sir Henry Ellis, and Rev. Buckley Bandinell, many full page steel engravings, vols. 3 to 8 only (viz.: 1 and and 2 missing), crown folio, *half Morocco, gilt top*, subscribers' copy, 1849. £13/13/-.

Essex Highways, Byways, and Waterways.—Second Series. By C. R. B. Barrett. Illustrated by the author. Large paper edition, *white cloth*. (Only 125 of these printed). £1/11/6. 1893.
Ditto, the cheaper edition, in 2 vols., *brown cloth*. £1/5/-.

Essex Domesday Book.—4to, cloth, now scarce. £1/1/-. 1864.

Essex, Durrant's Handbook for.—By Miller Christy. 8vo, *red cloth*. Map, plans. 2/6.

Essex Literary Journal.—All published boards. Part 1 missing. £1/1/-. 1838-1839.

Essex Books.—Special attention given to these, if you are wanting any book or print relating to the County. Enquire of Edmund Durrant & Co.

Essex Foxhounds, and Notes on Hunting in Essex.—By Richard Francis Ball and Tresham Gilbey. Many Illustrations, 4to, *half red roan, gilt edges*. 1896. £1/11/6.

Feistead School; A History of.—By John Sargeaunt, M.A. Illustrated. *Cloth* 4/-

Forest of Essex.—By W. R. Fisher, Maps. 4to, *half bound*. 6/-. 1887.

Hedingham Castle and the De Veres. By Rev. St. Severne Majendie. 8vo, *cloth*, Illustrated. 1898. 2/-.

Harwich, a Season at.—By W. H. Lindsey. Illustrated by the author. *Cloth*. Few plates missing. 6/-.

Halstead, Old and New.—By J. Evans, Illustrated. Crown 8vo, *cloth*. 3s. 6d.

John Nokes and Mary Styles. —A Poem in the Essex Dialect. By Charles Clarke. Glossary and Portrait. 1s.

Kennedy, Rev. John. — A History of the Parish of Leyton, with Maps and other Illustrations. 4to, *half vellum*. 1894. £1/1/-.

Laver, Dr.—The Mammals, Reptiles, and Fishes of Essex. Illustrated. Demy 8vo, *cloth*. 1898. 10/6.

Morant's History of Essex.— Perfect (except Audley End plate), very clean copy In addition, the original title page of vol. ii., dated 1766. £13.

Palin, Rev. W. — More about Stifford. Illustrated. 4to. 1872. 10/-

Poyntz, Major.—Per Mare per Terram. Reminiscences of a late Chief Constable, part of which refers to Essex. Portrait. *Cloth* 3/6. 1892.

Rochford Hundred, History of.—By Philip Berton, in parts as far as completed, viz 1 to 58 8vo. 6d. each.
"The book will shortly be completed by the Editor of the "Essex Review."

Suckling, Rev. Alfred.—History and Antiquities of the County of Suffolk (the Hundreds of Blything and part of Lothingland). Illustrated. 4to, *half cloth* 1847. £2/2/-

Seaton, Rose (Chelmsford).— Romances and Poems. 8vo *cloth*. 3/6.

Shalford.—The Parish Church of St Andrews. Compiled by Mrs. Law. Illustrated from Photos, etc. 4to *cloth*. 1898. 7/6.

Seats in Essex.—Picturesque Views of the Seats of Noblemen and Gentry, with Historical and Architectural Description. By J. A Rush. *Red cloth*, 8vo. Illustrated from Photos about 1897. 10/6.

Trade Signs of Essex.—By Miller Christy. Illustrated, 8vo *cloth*. 7/6.

Tindal, Rev. N., Vicar of Great Waltham (translator). — De Rapin's History of England, 15 vols. 8vo, Maps, &c. *Calf* 1728. £1/1/-.

Tweed, John (Surgeon, of Bocking). —Popular observations on Regimen and Diet. 8vo *Cloth boards*. 2/-.

Travels of Cosmo III. through England during the Reign of Charles II. —1669. 4to., *half calf*, no plates 15/-.

Walker, R. F. (Curate of Purleigh). —A Memoir of. By Rev. T. Pyne. Portrait and vignette of Purleigh Church. *Cloth*, about 1855. 3/-.

Wright, Thomas.—History and Topography of the County of Essex. Numerous steel engravings. By Bartlett. Few plates missing, others torn. *Half calf*. 20/-

EDMUND DURRANT & Co., Booksellers, Chelmsford.

REV. JOHN STRYPE, F.S.A.

From the portrait at Leyton Vestry.

THE

ESSEX REVIEW:

A Quarterly Journal for the County.

No. 32.] OCTOBER, 1899. [VOL. VIII.

JOHN STRYPE, F.S.A.

BORN 1643—DIED 1737.

BY ALFRED P. WIRE.

JOHN STRYPE was undoubtedly one of our greatest antiquaries, and may be classed with such men as Stow and Camden. His voluminous works remain a monument of his patience, erudition and skill as a collector. Born in Houndsditch, London, on 1st November, 1643, in the troublous time of the struggle between Charles I. and his Parliament, John Strype, during his long life, saw this country pass through some of the greatest vicissitudes that our history records. When he was about six years old, Charles I. lost his head. Then came the Commonwealth, with the military despotism of Cromwell; after which, when 18 years old, he saw the restoration of the Stuarts in the person of Charles II. Strype was contemporary with the great Plague and Fire of London; lived to see the downfall of the Stuarts and the Revolution of 1688, with the entry of William III. into London; lived all through Anne's reign; saw the accession of the Hanoverian Family in the person of George I.; and survived until the eleventh year of the reign of George II. Yet in all this excitement, in all this revolution, this clashing of minds and swords, he took no active part. Like most great students, he led a quiet, uneventful life, collecting materials for the great works in which he vindicates the righteousness of that great religious reformation which in these days some are so zealously endeavouring to abrogate and discredit.

John Strype came of a family who left the Continent to seek refuge in England from religious persecution. His father's uncle, Abraham van Stryp, or Strijp, was one of the founders of the Spitalfields silk industry. His father, John van Strype, came over to this country when a young man, joined his uncle in the silk trade, and after his uncle's death became the head of the business, in which he appears to have been very successful. He was naturalized as a British subject under the "Broad Seal," obtained his freedom

LEYTON CHURCH.

of the City of London, and was several times master of the Silk Throwsters, or Throwers, Company. He died in 1647, leaving a competency to his widow. John, the youngest of the family, was then a weakly boy of four years of age. His father had destined him for the Church, and he was educated accordingly—first at St. Paul's School, whence he went to Jesus College, Cambridge, where he matriculated on July 5th, 1662. Afterwards, for some reason probably connected with his well known adhesion to the Protestant settlement, he

migrated to St. Catherine's Hall, graduated B.A. in 1665, M.A. in 1669, and was afterwards incorporated M.A. at Oxford.

After taking holy orders, he was appointed to the perpetual curacy of Theydon Bois, Essex, in July, 1669. In November of the same year he became minister of Low Leyton, Essex, having, it appears, been invited by the inhabitants. It is thought that the patron of the living did not interfere because the stipend was then so small—from £16 to £20 per annum. This post John Strype retained till his death in 1737, a long period of sixty-eight years—but he was never instituted or inducted into the living. Five years after accepting the appointment, he was licensed by Dr. Henchman, Bishop of London, to officiate during the vacancy of the Vicarage. This duty he discharged with conscientious assiduity, and it appears he enjoyed, until increasing age brought infirmity, marvellously good health. For in a letter to the Rev. Thomas Baker, dated Leyton, October 31st, 1717, he says:—"This I write on the eve of my birthday, being seventy-four complete to-morrow, and in good health, I thank God—a kind of miracle of God's goodness to me, who in my younger days was very weak and sickly." Again in another letter to the same gentleman, dated Low Leyton, January 7, 1719, he says:—"This last Christmas was the fiftieth Christmas I have been at Leyton, and preached and administered the Holy Sacrament each Christmas Day without any omission."

While executing the duties of vicar of Leyton, he obtained from Archbishop Tenison the sinecure of West Tarring, Sussex, and he was also Lecturer at Hackney till 1724. In the later years of his long life he became very infirm, and went to reside at Hackney, with Thomas Harris, a surgeon who had married his grand-daughter, Susan, daughter of his elder daughter Susannah, married to James Crawford, a cheese-monger. He died on December 11, 1737, aged 94 years. He was buried in Leyton Church. A stone slab in the floor recorded the death of his second daughter Hester, who died, aged 23, in 1711, the death of his wife Susanna (Lowe) in 1732, aged 68, and his own death on December 11, 1737. This has now disappeared. In the *Gentleman's Magazine* (1737, p. 767) and in Ogborne's *History of Essex* the date of his death is given as December 13. This date is undoubtedly wrong, the *Dictionary*

of National Biography giving the correct date. In the wall of the south porch at Leyton, facing the door, is a simple incised slab of stone 19in. by 15in., with the words :—

JOHN STRIPE
VICAR
1696

What this date refers to I do not know. I believe the stone was removed from the chancel floor in a later renovation of the church, and placed in its present position to preserve it.

HICKES' MONUMENT, LEYTON CHURCH.

During his long life Strype was an energetic collector of original MSS. and other papers illustrating the history of the Reformation, and the lives of the great men connected with it. We find him consequently in correspondence, and personal contact with, the chief authorities of the day. It also seems more than probable that Daniel Defoe in his tour through the Eastern Counties in 1722 saw Strype at Leyton, and obtained from him the information about the "great stone Causeway"

through the marshes. Contemporary with Strype there lived at Ruckholt (a large mansion formerly situated not far from Leyton church, but now no longer in existence) the Hickes family. From Sir William Hickes he obtained access to, and also possession of, papers originally belonging to Lord Burghley, Queen Elizabeth's Secretary of State, to whom Sir Michael Hickes, his great grandfather, was private secretary. From many other sources he obtained papers to add to his grand collection, which at one time Lord Harley unsuccessfully attempted to buy to add to his own unrivalled store. It is said that Strype defaced many MSS. in order to obtain autographs for his friends. He used this mass of information in compiling his voluminous works, written as I have before said, with the intention of giving an accurate account of men and matters connected with the Reformation. Besides these works his edition of Stow's London is simply invaluable as a large storehouse of information. In this work he was assisted by the great printer, Bowyer the younger, and by the eminent antiquary, Mr. Browne Willis. The article in the *Encyclopædia Britannica* says that "the greater part of his (Strype's) materials are included in the Lansdowne Manuscripts at the British Museum." It is explained in the *Dictionary of National Biography* that they were purchased in 1772 by the Marquis of Lansdowne from Strype's representatives. John Strype also kept an exact diary of his own life, which was once in the possession of Mr. Harris, his son-in-law, but this diary has never been brought to light, although enquires have been made about it (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 49). John Strype outlived his wife and all his family, and there is, I believe, no lineal descendant alive.

From various published letters we get most interesting glimpses of the kindly old antiquary. Dr. Samuel Knight visited him about 1733, and says, in writing to a friend:— "I made a visit to old Father Strype (at Hackney) when in town last; he is turned of 90 years yet very brisk, and with only a decay of sight and memory. He would fain have induced me to undertake Archbishop Bancroft's life, but I have no stomach for it, having no great opinion of him on more accounts than one. He had a greater inveteracy against the Puritans than any of his predecessors. Mr. Strype told me he had great

materials towards the lives of the old Lord Burghley, and Mr. Foxe, the Martyrologist, which he wished he could have finished, but most of his papers are in character, and his grandson is learning to decypher them."

Again, John Strype writing to the Rev. Thomas Baker of Cambridge under date May 1728, says:— "I am much decayed by reason of my great age, and the distemper of the strangury chiefly, and therefore am forced to keep at home and to be as free from study (which hath been my delight)

LEYTON OLD VICARAGE.

and all other business as I can, though I do often divert myself in looking over my vast collections. But I have done writing books, and I pray God what I have done may be of use to the Church and true Religion."

In August 1737, about four months before his death, John Strype being at his son-in-law's house at Hackney, was visited by William Oldys, Norroy King of Arms, who says:— "I was invited by Dr. Harris to his brother's house at Hummerton where old Mr. Strype, author of many voluminous pieces of

Ecclesiastical History, is still alive, and has the remainder of his once rich collection of tracts, MSS., &c."

Had he not possessed some private property in addition to the sum gained by his publications, Strype would have been in great poverty in Leyton. When he first came there the living was worth only £16 a year, and there was no parsonage house fit for anyone to live in, for the minister's house was in a dilapidated conditon. Strype's vicarage, which is still standing, and now used as a Church House, and which he occupied first in September 1768, was built partly at his own expense. It was then rather smaller than at present, as an additional room was added in 1849. Out of the £216 which it cost, he contributed £143. Since the Rev. W. T. H. Wilson has been vicar of Leyton, a new and more commodious vicarage has been erected on land adjoining John Strype's old house.

Leyton church has been altered, renovated, restored several times, and is still anything but a pretty building. The old churchyard is full of tombs, and many noted persons are buried around and in the church. Since Strype's time almost all the old mansions have been pulled down, and the extensive parish of Leyton has been built over. Leyton is now inhabited by a large suburban population who are mostly employed during the day in the city of London.

STRYPE'S PORTRAIT.

Enquiring some time ago at Leyton Vicarage for any information of John Strype, I was shown the original portrait reproduced here as frontispiece. So far as I can ascertain, it has never before been published. It is drawn in pencil and Indian ink, is 5in. by 4in. in size, and was then in a little old frame. The present vicar, the Rev. W. T. H. Wilson, kindly lent it me for the purposes of copying and publication. Some handwriting which is on a piece of paper pasted on the back of the frame, is blurred considerably, probably through damp, but being easily decipherable it has been photographed and shows positively that it is a portrait of our old antiquary. The inscription was written by the Rev. Thomas Keighley, vicar of Leyton from 1738 to 1754, and is as follows:—

"The Reverend John Strype, F.A.S. was born in the year 1643 and died in the year 1737, aged 94 years. The present

Vicar bequeaths this strong likeness of the great antiquarian to his successors. T. Keighley."

The artist's name and date, J. Robins 1820, on the picture, adds much to its value. The portrait has since been cleaned and remounted and now hangs in the vestry of Leyton parish church.

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF WORKS BY JOHN STRYPE.

Works of John Lightfoot, D.D., Vol. 2, published by the care and industry of John Strype. London, 1684, folio.

HANDWRITING ON BACK OF PORTRAIT.

Assize Sermon [On I. Samuel, xii.7]. London, 1689, 4to.

Memorials of Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury: wherein the history of the Church and the Reformation of it during the Primacy of the said Archbishop . . . are greatly illustrated. London, 1614, folio, 2 vols., Oxford, 1812, 8vo.; new ed. by P. G. Barnes. London, 1853, 8vo.

David and Saul: a sermon preached on the day of National Thanksgiving for the deliverance of the King's Majesty from an Assassination and the Kingdom from a French invasion. London, 1696, 4to.

Life of the Learned Sir. T. Smith, principal Secretary of State to Edward the Sixth and Queen Elizabeth. London, 1698, 8vo.; Oxford, 1820, 8vo.

Lessons Moral and Christian, for youth and old age. In two sermons preached at Guildhall Chappel. London, 1699, 12mo.

Some genuine Remains of J. Lightfoot, D.D.; with a large preface concerning the author. London, 1700, 8vo.

Historical collections of the life and acts of J. Aylmer, Lord Bishop of London in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. London, 1701, 8vo., Oxford, 1821, 8vo.

A Preface to J. Bonnel's, Harmony of the Holy Gospels. London, 1705, 8vo.

Life of the learned Sir J. Cheke, first instructor, afterwards Secretary of State to King Edward VI. London, 1705, 8vo.; Oxford, 1821, 8vo.

Annals of the reign of Queen Mary. Additional Notes by John Strype. Translated by J. H. from the Latin of F. Godwin, in "a Complete History of England" Vol. II. London, 1706, folio.

Lessons proper for fallible Man: a sermon (Prov. xiv., 12) preached at Hackney Sep. 21st, 1707. London, 1708, 8vo.

History of the life and acts of . . . Edmund Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury: to which is added an Appendix of original MSS. London, 1710, folio.

The Thankful Samaritan: a sermon. London, 1711, 8vo.

The Life and Acts of Matthew Parker . . . Archbishop of Canterbury. London, 1711, folio; 3 vols Oxford, 1821, 8vo., republished 3 vols. Oxford, 1821, 8vo.

The life and acts of John Whitgift . . . Archbishop of Canterbury . . with a large Appendix of papers, &c. London, reprinted 1718, 1717, folio; Oxford, 1822, 8vo.

Ecclesiastical Memorials, relating chiefly to Religion and the Reformation of it. &c. 3 vols., London, 1721, folio; republished with a new vol., 1733, folio.

In some copies of the first edition of this work there is as frontispiece, a copperplate portrait of Strype by G. Vertue, the Eminent Engraver. Further, the title pages of different copies vary. In the copy in the Guildhall Library, London, there is no portrait, and there is no evidence of there ever having been one. The copy in the London Institution Library has the portrait, and so has the British Museum copy. Underneath the portrait are the words:—"Johannes Strype MA, Londinensis; Natus Anno Christi MDCXLIII Ad huc in Vivis, Philalethes et Philarchœus."

Annals of the Reformation and Establishment of Religion . . . during the first twelve years of Queen Elizabeth's Happy Reign. London, 4 vols, folio. Vol. I., 1709. Vol. II., 1725. Vol. III., 1728. Vol. IV. 1731. 2nd Edition, London, 1725—1731, folio; 3rd with additions, vols. 1 and 2, 1735; another edition, Oxford, 1824, 8vo.

A Survey of the cities of London and Westminster, [By Stow] brought down from the year 1633, . . . to the present time, with a life of the author. London, 1720, 2 vols., folio. 6th Edition, 1754—55, folio.

Although this work went through many editions, I have only seen copies of the first and sixth editions.

For the republication of Strype's works, in 20 vols. above indicated, by the Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1812—1824 an elaborate index was prepared by R. F. Laurence, 2 vols., Oxford, 1828, 8vo.

ESSEX PARISH REGISTER BOOKS.

BY THE REV. O. W. TANCOCK.

(*Continued from page* 19.)

(57) FOBBING.

Book i.	Bap. 1539—1652.		Mar. 1680—1735.
	Bur. 1539—1654.	Book iv.	Bap. 1736—1783.
	Mar. 1539—1651.		Bur. 1736—1783.
Book ii.	Bap. 1654—1680.		Mar. 1736—1753.
	Bur. 1654—1679.	Book v.	Bap. 1783—1812.
	Mar. 1654—1680.		Bur. 1783—1812.
Book iii.	Bap. 1680—1735.	Book vi.	Mar. 1754—1790.
	Bur. 1680—1736.	Book vii.	Mar. 1790—1812.

Book i. is somewhat irregular between 1623 to 1636; and from 1643 to 1646. Book ii. is the "Civil Register's" Book, not well kept by him—it is very irregular again till 1673. No details were given in 1830.

(58) FOULNESS.

Book i.	Bap. 1695—1744.	Book ii.	Bap. 1744—1812.
	Bur. 1695—1744.		Bur. 1744—1812.
	Mar. 1695—1744.		Mar. 1748—1754.
		Book iii.	Mar. 1755—1812.

(59) FRYERNING.

Book i.	Bap. 1595—1740.		Mar. 1741—1754.
	Bur. 1595—1740.	Book iii.	Bap. 1741—1812.
	Mar. 1595—1740.		Bur. 1793—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1741—1793.	Book iv.	Mar. 1756—1786.
	Bur. 1741—1793.	Book v.	Mar. 1786—1812.

Book i. has some small gaps; Book ii. has gaps between 1758 and 1778. The earlier part of the Baptismal entries in Book iii. is a copy of Book ii. more or less complete, but the Book was begun in 1793.

(60) FYFIELD.

Book i.	Bap. 1542—1683.	Book ii.	Bap. 1684—1812.
	Bur. 1538—1682.		Bur. 1684—1812.
	Mar. 1538—1634.		Mar. 1733—1754.
		Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1812.

There are many gaps in Book i., as is noticed in the Return of 1830, *e.g.*, 1563 to 1566 and 1653 to 1662. A memorandum in Book ii. by "John Bott, Curate," states that "in 1732 it was found that a Marriage Register Book was missing." This Register from 1538 to 1700 was printed by Mr. F. A. Crisp, F.S.A., 1896, folio.

(61) GREENSTED.

Book i.	Bap. 1562—1812.		Mar. 1576—1753.
	Bur. 1561—1812.	Book ii.	Mar. 1754—1812.

Book i. has a title showing it to begin "ffrom the 17th daie of November, 1558, on wch daie began the happy raigne of our gratious Souraigne Queen Elizabeth": it would seem that by reason of the very small population of the parish there were no entries from that day till the years given above. These Books have been printed by Mr. F. A. Crisp, F.S.A.

(62) HADLEIGH.

Book i.	Bap. 1653—1679.		Mar. 1679—1752.
	Bur. 1568—1679.	Book iii.	Bap. 1767—1812.
	Mar. 1568—1676.		Bur. 1767—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1660—1766.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1812.
	Bur. 1679—1766.		

Book i. was not given in the Return of 1830; it has been since recovered: some leaves have been lost, including those which contained the earlier Baptisms, and it is deficient in places: Book ii. is exceedingly irregular in its arrangement, but really covers the whole period from 1679 to 1766.

(63) HALLINGBURY, GREAT.

Book i.	Bap. 1538—1565.	Book iv.	Bap. 1689—1738.
	Bur. 1538—1565.		Bur. 1679—1738.
	Mar. 1538—1565.		Mar. 1689—1738.
Book ii.	Bap. 1562—1593.	Book v.	Bap. 1736—1812.
	Bur. 1562—1593.		Bur. 1737—1812.
	Mar. 1562—1593.		Mar. 1737—1753.
Book iii.	Bap. 1561—1688.	Book vi.	Mar. 1754—1777.
	Bur. 1561—1688.	Book vii.	Mar. 1778—1812.
	Mar. 1561—1688.		

Book i. is an original paper book of 1538, complete to 1553, and having some entries of 1557, and of 1561 to 1565. Book ii. is an original paper book, complete to 1593; the entries of 1562 to 1565 are parallel with those in Book i., and probably the originals of them. Book iii. is the Parchment Transcript of Book ii., and of a Book of entries, 1594 to 1598, not preserved. These three books are of almost unique interest; and there is also a Churchwardens' Account Book, beginning in the year 1538, in the same hand as this Book i.

(64) HALLINGBURY, LITTLE.

Book i.	Bap. 1711—1812.	Book ii.	Mar. 1711—1753.
	Bur. 1690—1812.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1812.

(65) HAM, EAST.

Book i.	Bap. 1700—1755.	Book ii.	Bap. 1739—1802.
	Bur. 1700—1755.		Bur. 1740—1802.
	Mar. 1695—1753.		Mar. 1739—1802.

Book iii.	Bap. 1803—1812.	Book v.	Mar. 1755—1803.
Book iv.	Bur. 1803—1812.	Book vi.	Mar. 1803—1812.

Book i. is "a true copy taken out of the Register Book," "in the year 1733," and "written by me William Bull, Schoolmaster." There are gaps, Bap., Dec. 5, 1708—July 6, 1712, probably "torn out"; and May 11, 1735—Oct., 1738, because "the Register was not kept," also Mar. Nov. 18, 1706—Oct. 11, 1710. For the period covered both by this Book i. and Book ii., the latter is the more clearly written. Book ii. contains a written Marriage Register from 1754 to Dec. 31, 1802, a duplicate of Book v., which is the printed form prescribed by Hardwicke's Act. The Register, Baptisms and Burials, 1700—1803, Mar. 1695—1804, has been transcribed by Mr. A. S. Scott-Gatty, F.S.A.

(66) Ham, West.

Book i.	Bap. 1653—1680.		Mar. 1746—1753.
	Bur. 1653—1679.	Book iv.	Bap. 1799—1812.
	Mar. 1653—1685.		Bur. 1799—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1680—1745	Book v.	Mar. 1754--1760.
	Bur. 1679—1745.	Book vi.	Mar. 1760—1769.
	Mar. 1685—1745.	Book vii.	Mar. 1769—1795.
Book iii.	Bap. 1746—1799.	Book viii.	Mar. 1795—1810.
	Bur. 1746—1799.	Book ix.	Mar. 1810—1812.

Book i. is the Civil "Parish Register's" Book, begun in September, 1653; no earlier Register is now in existence. A transcript of Mar. 1653—1801, has been made by Mr. A. S. Scott-Gatty, F.S.A.

(67) Hanningfield, East.

Book i.	Bap. 1538—1611.	Book iv.	Bap. 1670—1749.
	Bur. 1538—1611.		Bur. 1670—1749.
	Mar. 1538—1611.		Mar. 1670—1753.
Book ii.	Bap. 1612—1653.	Book v.	Bap. 1749—1800.
	Bur. 1612—1653.		Bur. 1749—1800.
	Mar. 1612—1653.	Book vi.	Bap. 1800—1812.
Book iii.	Bap. 1653—1670.		Bur. 1800—1812.
	Bur. 1653—1670.	Book vii.	Mar. 1754—1812.
	Mar. 1653—1670.		

Book i. has been recovered since the Return of 1830, which did not mention it. Book iii. is the Civil "Parish Register's" Book. A copy has been made by Mr. R. H. Browne, and is in the possession of the Rector.

(68) Hanningfield, South.

Book i.	Bap. 1661—1716.	Book ii.	Bap. 1717—1812.
	Bur. 1661—1716.		Bur. 1717—1812.
	Mar. 1661—1716.		Mar. 1717—1754.
		Book iii.	Mar. 1755—1812.

(69) HANNINGFIELD, WEST.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1651.	Book iii.	Bap. 1693—1812.
	Bur. 1558—1651.		Bur. 1693—1812.
	Mar. 1558—1651.		Mar. 1694—1787.
Book ii.	Bap. 1654—1692.	Book iv.	Mar. 1787—1800.
	Bur. 1654—1692.	Book v.	Mar. 1801—1812.
	Mar. 1654—1692.		

Books i. and ii. are now bound together into one volume; Book ii. is a Civil "Parish Register's" Book, carried on after the Restoration. Book iii. has marriage entries after 1754, notwithstanding Hardwicke's Act; it was rebound in 1834. Book iv. is "a very small book," with written entries.

(70) HARLOW.

The Return of 1830 stated that "The Vestry-Room was broken open on the 18th of August, 1814, and the Chest containing the Registers was stolen." The Register Books were never recovered. A book exists which is the result of an attempt to supply the loss of the Registers from information gathered from old families in the Parish. It has been stated that the Registers existing in 1814 dated from 1560, but I have been unable to verify this statement.

(71) HATFIELD BROAD OAK.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1728.		Mar. 1728—1753.
	Bur. 1655—1728.	Book iii.	Bap. 1790—1812.
	Mar. 1655—1727.		Bur. 1790—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1728—1789.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1804.
	Bur. 1728—1789.	Book v.	Mar. 1804—1812.

The Return of 1830 did not distinguish Books i. and ii. clearly. Book i. is a paper Elizabethan book, with but few early entries. There are Baptisms of 1558. The remaining entries are made after the Restoration, Baptisms, scattered entries 1650—1662, and a continuous Register 1663—1728; Burials, scattered entries, 1655—1661, and continuous 1662—1728: Marriages, one of 1655, and continuous 1662—1727. It may be supposed that the Parchment Book i. fell into the hands of the Civil "Parish Register" in 1653, and was lost. "Thomas Hewytt, Church clark," began again in the old paper book, and made back entries as he could; there is a gap from 1558 to 1650.

(72) HAVERING-ATTE-BOWER.

Book i.	Bap. 1657—1727.	Book iii.	Bap. 1657—1812.
	Bur. 1699—1728.		Bur. 1718—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1786—1812.		Mar. 1692—1758.

The Return of 1830 gave one Book only, which is Book iii.: it would seem that Books i. and ii. are general Parish Books, with some irregular Register entries in them; and that almost all have been copied into Book iii., which is thereby made a most puzzling record.

(73) HAWKWELL.

Book i.	Bap. 1692—1738.		Bur. 1695—1738.

	Mar. 1696—1738.	Book iii.	Bap. 1805—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1737—1805.		Bur. 1805—1812.
	Bur. 1737—1805.	Book iv.	Mar. 1755—1801.
	Mar. 1737—1755.	Book v.	Mar. 1802—1812.

(74) HAZELEIGH.

Book i.	Bap. 1590—1812.	Book i.	Mar. 1589—1748.
	Bur. 1590—1812.	Book ii.	Mar. 1750—1812.

Book i. begins regularly in 1589 and 1590: there are irregular entries of the "Christenings" of six children of George and Joane Baylande, 1573—1588: and of the "Burialls" of one son and two daughters of Giles Aleyn, "1584, 1586, 1587." It has many important and interesting notices of the Aleyn family and of parish matters. The Book has been transcribed by the Rev. O. W. Tancock, and has lately been carefully repaired.

(75) HOCKLEY.

Book i.	Bap. 1768—1806.		Bur. 1804—1814.
	Bur. 1768—1806.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1810.
Book ii.	Bap. 1803—1814.	Book iv.	Mar. 1811—1812.

Book i. contains a regular Register from 1768; some entries of Baptisms, from 1728, and some of Burials, from 1729, "were copied in rather at random from an earlier Book no longer in existence."

(76) HORNCHURCH.

Book i.	Bap. 1576—1724.	Book iii.	Bap. 1763—1795.
	Bur. 1576—1724.		Bur. 1763—1795.
	Mar. 1576—1724.	Book iv.	Bap. 1795—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1723—1762.		Bur. 1795—1812.
	Bur. 1723—1762.	Book v.	Mar. 1754—1804.
	Mar. 1723—1753.	Book vi.	Mar. 1804—1812.

Book i. is a large parchment Book, transcribed in or about 1598; the portion following the transcribed part is a remarkably beautiful and perfect Register. The whole of this Parish Register, from 1576 to 1812, has been copied by Mr. R. H. Browne, and the copy is in the possession of the Vicar.—See E.R. v., 39.

(77) HORNDON-ON-THE-HILL.

Book i.	Bap. 1621—1662.	Book iii.	Bap. 1786—1812.
	Bur. 1621—1662.		Bur. 1786—1803.
	Mar. 1621—1662.	Book iv.	Bur. 1803—1812.
Book ii.	Bap 1672—1781.		Mar. 1754—1783.
	Bur. 1672—1781.	Book v.	Mar. 1783—1812.
	Mar. 1672—1753.		

Book i. was not mentioned in the Parliamentary Return of 1830, but has been recovered since; it is somewhat "imperfect." Book ii. also has been damaged, and is imperfect at the beginning. In Book iv. a few Burial entries have been added to a Marriage Register.

(78) Horndon, East.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1694.	Book iii.	Bap. 1764—1804.
	Bur. 1558—1679.		Bur. 1764—1811.
	Mar. 1557—1686.	Book iv.	Bap. 1804—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1697—1763.		Bur. 1811—1812.
	Bur. 1704—1764.	Book v.	Mar. 1754—1796.
	Mar. 1708—1754.	Book vi.	Mar. 1796—1811.

To the Return of 1830 a note was added, "No Register of Marriages 1686—1708 can be found." It would not seem that any Book has been lost, but there is a gap showing that the Register was badly kept in the time of Rector John Browne (instituted 1686).

(79) Horndon, West, with Ingrave.

These were separate Parishes with separate Registers till the year 1734, when they were consolidated by an Act of Parliament, under the name "West Horndon with Ingrave." The two old Churches were pulled down, and a new Church was built at Ingrave. In the Parliamentary Return of 1830, p. 95, the Books are given under the parish of "Ingrave (with West Horndon)," and Book ii. is omitted.

Book i.	Bap. 1560—1673.		Mar. 1679—1741.
	Bur. 1560—1677.	Book iv.	Bap. 1742—1781.
	Mar. 1560—1647.		Bur. 1741—1781.
Book ii.	Bap. 1680—1743.		Mar. 1742—1753.
	Bur. 1678—1747.	Book v.	Bap. 1781—1812.
	Mar. 1678—1732.		Bur. 1781—1812.
Book iii.	Bap. 1678—1738.	Book vi.	Mar. 1754—1797.
	Bur. 1678—1741.	Book vii.	Mar. 1797—1812.

Book i. belongs to West Horndon, and contains a note that up to 1669 no marriage had been celebrated from 1647 ; Book ii. belonged to West Horndon, and should have been closed in 1734, but it contains some later entries, parallel with those in the second part of Book iii.

Book iii. belonged to Ingrave, and was closed in 1734, and begun again in 1735 as the Register of the united Parishes. Books iv. to vii. are of course the Register of the consolidated Parish.

(80) Hutton.

Book i.	Bap. 1654—1727.		Bur. 1728—1812.
	Bur. 1654—1727.		Mar. 1728—1754.
	Mar. 1654—1727.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1728—1812.		

Book i. is a Civil "Parish Register's" Book, and contains a note, "the Act of the little Parliament wherein this new way of registering was appointed continuing in force about three years, the Parish Register the 23rd of Nov., in the yeare of our Lord 1658 delivered this book to me, Richard Golty, Ecclesiae Rector,"

(81) Ilford, Little.

Book i.	Bap. 1539—1812.		Mar. 1539—1753.
	Bur. 1539—1812.	Book ii.	Mar. 1755—1809.

In the Return of 1830 a note was added, "Bap. deficient 1605—1650: Bur. deficient 1605—1652 : Mar. deficient 1605—1650."

The last Mar. in Book ii. is January, 1809; the next entry in Book iii. is 1816.

(82) Ingatestone.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1732.		Mar. 1732—1754.
	Bur. 1558—1732.	Book iii.	Bap. 1792—1812.
	Mar. 1558—1732.		Bur. 1792—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1732—1803.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1812.
	Bur. 1732—1799.		

Book ii. has some entries of Baptisms and Burials overlapping Book iii., but the Books are for the most part quite regular.

Ingrave, *See* Horndon, West.

(83) Kelvedon Hatch.

Book i.	Bap. 1560—1669.		Mar. 1695—1749.
	Bur. 1559—1695.	Book iii.	Bap. 1783—1812.
	Mar. 1560—1723.	Book iv.	Bur. 1783—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1695—1783.	Book v.	Mar. 1755—1813.
	Bur. 1695—1779.		

The Return of 1830 has a note, "No other Registers can be found," probably referring to the gap of Baptisms 1669—1695.

Book i. has the names of those who signed the Protestation of 1641, and also those who signed in 1642. This Register has been copied by Mr. R. H. Browne, and the copy is in the possession of the Vicar.

(84) Laindon-cum-Basildon.

These places have separate returns in the Parliamentary Return of 1830, and "Books i.—iii., 1730—1812," with few details, is the identical return in each case. That return is of no value. Basildon was a Chapel-of-Ease attached to Laindon, and had no separate Registers, except two Books of Baptisms and Burials, from 1777 to 1807, and from 1808 to 1812. The correct return is:—

Book i.	Bap. 1653—1730.		Bur. 1777—1808.
	Bur. 1653—1730.	Book iv.	Bap. 1777—1807.
	Mar. 1654—1730.		Bur. 1777—1807.
Book ii.	Bap. 1730—1777.	Book. v.	Bap. 1807—1812.
	Bur. 1730—1776.		Bur. 1808—1812.
	Mar. 1730—1772.	Book vi.	Mar. 1775—1812.
Book iii.	Bap 1777—1808.		

Books i. and ii. are of the parish and chapelry combined; Book iii. of Laindon; and Book iv. of Basildon, as being separate parishes: Book v. has two leaves of Baptisms and one of Burials: Book vi. is a Laindon book, containing entries of the two parishes.

(85) Laindon Hills.

Book i.	Bap. 1686—1812.	Book iii.	Bap. 1786—1793.
	Bur. 1686—1812.		Bur. 1786—1793.
	Mar. 1690—1752.		Mar. 1786—1793.
Book ii	Mar. 1754—1812.		

Book iii. is a "Stamp Act Book," interrupting the entries of Book i., as was the case at Moreton also.

(86) Lambourne.

Book i.	Bap. 1582—1709.	Book iii.	Bap. 1774—1802.
	Bur. 1584—1708.		Bur. 1769—1812.
	Mar. 1584—1708.	Book iv.	Bap. 1802—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1709—1774.	Book v.	Mar. 1755—1778.
	Bur. 1709—1769.	Book vi.	Mar. 1779—1812.
	Mar. 1710—1752.		

Book i. has a gap in the Baptisms, Feb. 1700 to 1705: it has also 17 entries of Burials of 1788. Book i. has been printed by Mr. F. A. Crisp, F.S.A., and a Transcript of Books ii. and iii., made by Mr. R. H. Browne, is in the possession of the Rector.

(87) Latchingdon with Snoreham.

Book i.	Bap. 1725—1812.	Book ii.	Mar. 1754—1805.
	Bur. 1725—1812.	Book iii.	Mar. 1805—1812.
	Mar. 1725—1754.		

Book i. was stated in the Return of 1830 to be "imperfect" for the years 1755 to 1762.

Snoreham was once a separate Rectory, with a Church; it had become a sinecure or rectory presentative before 1538, and its Church had gone to ruin. The parish was united to Latchingdon long ago. No Registers are known to have ever existed, and the name Snoreham does not occur in the Return of 1830.

(88) Latton.

Book i.	Bap. 1567—1683.		Bur. 1683—1812.
	Bur. 1567—1683.		Mar. 1683—1750.
	Mar. 1567—1683.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1805.
Book ii.	Bap. 1683—1812.	Book iv.	Mar. 1806—1812.

Book i., copied from older paper books, was written by Vicar Esdras Blande, who also, when Rector of Hunsdon, in Herts., wrote the Book i. of that parish in a volume exactly like this one, and in precisely the same hand. The book was re-bound long since.

(89) LAVER, HIGH.

Book i.	Bap. 1553—1812.		Mar. 1616—1753.
	Bur. 1614—1812.	Book ii.	Mar. 1753—1812.

(90) LAVER, LITTLE.

Book i.	Bap. 1538—1773.	Book ii.	Bap. 1773—1812.
	Bur. 1538—1773.		Bur. 1773—1812.
	Mar. 1541—1747.	Book iii.	Mar. 1757—1812.

A note was added to the Return of 1830: "Marriages deficient 1670—1699: it is probable that no Marriages were solemnized during the apparently defective periods." As a commentary on this, it may be added that from 1886 no marriage was solemnized till June 2, 1894.

(91) LAVER, MAGDALEN.

Book i.	Bap. 1557—1774.	Book ii.	Bap. 1774—1812.
	Bur. 1558—1774.		Bur. 1774—1812.
	Mar. 1558—1754.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1812.

This is the Return of 1830; it has been impossible as yet to obtain a Return for the Archdeacon's Book of Terriers, or a verification of this old return.

(92) ST. LAWRENCE, NEWLAND.

Book i.	Bap. 1704—1772.	Book ii.	Bap. 1766—1812.
	Bur. 1704—1771.		Bur. 1767—1812.
	Mar. 1705—1753.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1812.

The entries of Baptisms 1766—1772 and of Burials 1767—1771 are in Book i., and are repeated in Book ii., and "correspond exactly."

(93) LEIGH.

Book i.	Bap. 1684—1797.	Book ii.	Bap. 1798—1812.
	Bur. 1685—1797.		Bur. 1798—1812.
	Mar. 1691—1753.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1812.

(94) LEIGHS, GREAT.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1642.		Mar. 1645—1702.
	Bur. 1558—1641.	Book iii.	Bap. 1704—1812.
	Mar. 1560—1643.		Bur. 1704—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1642—1703.		Mar. 1704—1753.
	Bur. 1642—1704.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1812.

Book ii. has a gap after 1653, and no Marriages are registered between 1649 and 1658. A copy of the Register "to the beginning of the 18th Century" was made by the late Rector, Mr. Greaves, and is in the possession of the Rector. In the Return of 1887 a note was added "In Book ii. is a loose

leaf of a Register of Baptisms 1653--1665, not belonging to this volume." The present Rector, Rev. A. Clark, LL.D., has shown it to be a leaf of the Civil "Parish Register's" Book of "All Hallowes," *i.e.*, All Saints, Oxford, having "Births" not Baptisms, 1653—1660, with two entries of 1665: being part of a Book known to have been broken up.—See Wood's *Life and Times*, i. 183. (Ed. A. Clark, Oxford Hist. Soc.)—See E. R. ii., 222.

(95) Leighs, Little.

Book i.	Bap. 1680—1804.	Book ii.	Bap. 1805—1812.
	Bur. 1679—1805.		Bur. 1805—1812.
	Mar. 1680—1749.	Book iii.	Mar. 1755—1812.

Book i. is very irregular: there are large gaps, as 1768—1777. The number of marriages before 1753 is enormous. Baptisms and Marriages solemnized in Leighs Priory Chapel are registered in this Book, for several years, from 1683 to 1704; no Register Books of the Chapel are known. A Transcript of the Register has been made, and is in the possession of the Rector. See E.R., iv., 154.

(96) Leyton.

Book i.	Bap. 1575—1783.	Book iii.	Bap. 1783—1812.
	Bur. 1617—1726.		Bur. 1783—1812.
	Mar 1575—1754.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1801.
Book ii.	Bap. 1695—1706.	Book v.	Mar. 1801—1812.
	Bur. 1726—1783.		
	Mar. 1706		

Book i. is imperfect, "Burials 1575 to 1617 being lost," as was stated in the Return of 1830. Book ii. was begun in consequence of the Act of 1695 (7 and 8 Will. iii., c 36), which required the Registration of Births; accordingly "Births" are registered separately, and in many cases Baptism is not stated, a few Marriages from May to October, 1706, are entered. The Baptisms 1695—1706 are in Book i. also. When the Burials pages of Book i. were full, Book ii. was used as a Burials Register to 1783.

(97) Lindsell.

Book i.	Bap. 1568—1812.		Mar. 1568—1754.
	Bur. 1568—1812.	Book ii.	Mar. 1754—1812.

(98) Loughton.

Book i.	Bap. 1674—1744.		Bur. 1732—1812.
	Bur. 1674—1744.		Mar. 1732—1756.
	Mar. 1675—1744.	Book iii.	Mar. 1755—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1732—1812.		

Book ii. contains entries copied from Book i. by the Rector who "had arranged an easier method of entry to facilitate the searching of the Registers," and re-copied from 1732, but did not destroy the earlier entries.

(99) MALDON, ALL SAINTS AND ST. PETER.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1669.		Mar. 1695—1709.
	Bur. 1558—1669.	Book v.	Bap. 1750—1778.
	Mar. 1558—1669.		Bur. 1750—1778.
Book ii.	Bap. 1556—1695.		Mar. 1750—1754.
	Bur. 1556—1687.	Book vi.	Bap. 1778—1792.
	Mar. 1556—1687.	Book vii.	Bur. 1778—1806.
Book iii.	Bap. 1695—1750.	Book viii.	Bap. 1792—1812.
	Bur. 1695—1750.	Book ix.	Mar. 1754—1810.
	Mar. 1695—1750.	Book x.	Mar. 1810—1813.
Book iv.	Bap. 1694—1754.		Bur. 1806—1813.
	Bur. 1695—1750.		

These Churches and Parishes were united under one Vicar as early as 1306; but the Parishes had separate Register Books till 1750; thus Books i. and iii. belong to All Saints; Books ii. and iv. to St. Peter; and Books v. to x. belong to both parishes as if one parish. When Book i. was filled the Vicar used Book ii. for both parishes regularly to 1687. From that date there is a gap, but a few Baptisms are added reaching to 1695. In that year, under the Act 7 and 8 Will. iii. c. 36, new Books were begun—one for each parish. Very few marriages are entered in Book iv.; none after 1709. No doubt parishioners of St. Peter were married at All Saints Church, and the marriages entered in Book iii. This whole Register was transcribed by Mr. R. H. Browne in 1893; the Transcript in two volumes is in the Plume Library, Maldon.

(100) MALDON, ST. MARY.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1661.		Bur. 1722—1779.
	Bur. 1558—1653.		Mar. 1722—1754.
	Mar. 1575—1653.	Book iv.	Bap. 1779—1809.
Book ii.	Bap. 1653—1722.		Bur. 1779—1809.
	Bur. 1653—1717.	Book v.	Bap. 1802—1812.
	Mar. 1653—1722.		Bur. 1809—1812.
Book iii.	Bap. 1722—1779.	Book vi.	Mar. 1754—1812.

Book ii. is the Civil "Parish Register's" Book; it contains lists of the names of Communicants at Easter, Whit Sunday, and Christmas 1663—1667. Books i. and ii. are irregular, and in places deficient. This Register was transcribed by Mr. R. H. Browne in 1892; the Transcript in one volume is in the Plume Library, Maldon.

(101) MARGARETTING.

Book i.	Bap. 1627—1651.	Book iii.	Bur. 1678—1738.
	Bur. 1627—1637.		1740—1812.
	Mar. 1628—1679.	Book iv.	Bap. 1713—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1653—1713.		Mar. 1713—1754.
	Bur. 1653—1713.	Book v.	Mar. 1754—1774.
	Mar. 1653—1713.	Book vi.	Mar. 1776—1812.

Books i., ii., iii. of this old Return have been bound into one Volume: and are now Book i.: and iv., v., vi. have become Books ii., iii., iv.—The old Book ii. was a Civil "Parish Register's" Book, and the old Book iii. was a Burials in Woollen Book.

(102) MASHBURY.

Book i.	Bap. 1539—1804.	Book ii.	Bap. 1804—1812.
	Bur. 1546—1804.		Bur. 1804—1812.
	Mar. 1540—1753.	Book iii.	Mar. 1756—1812.

Book i. is deficient from 1637 to 1661; and again from 1667 to 1726; it was carefully rebound at the British Museum in 1896. This Register has been transcribed by the Rev. O. W. Tancock. The Rectories of Mashbury and Chignal St. James were united in 1766, but the Registers have always been separate.

(103) MATCHING.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1746.		Bur. 1746—1812.
	Bur. 1558—1746.		Mar. 1746—1753.
	Mar. 1558—1746.	Book iii.	Mar. 1754—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1746—1812.		

(104) MAYLAND.

Book i.	Bap. 1748—1812.	Book ii.	Mar. 1754—1811.
	Bur. 1765—1811.		

Book i. is defective for the early years; a note states that "the Burial entries from 1765 to 1780 were made from information supplied by relatives; the previous Register Book being lost."

(105) MORETON.

Book i.	Bap. 1558—1808.		Mar. 1783—1796.
	Bur. 1558—1808.	Book iii.	Bap. 1808—1812.
	Mar. 1559—1752.		Bur. 1808—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1783—1795.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1812.
	Bur. 1783—1794.		

Book ii. is a "Stamp Act Book" covering the period from September, 1783, till the Act was repealed; no entries for this period were made in Book i (Bap. or Bur.); or in Book iv. (Mar.), but this book fills the gaps.—This Register from 1558 to 1759, has been printed by Mr. F. A. Crisp, F.S.A.

(106) MOUNTNESSING.

Book i.	Bap. 1653—1715.		Mar. 1715—1752.
	Bur. 1659—1715.	Book iii.	Bap. 1804—1812.
	Mar. 1654—1715.		Bur. 1804—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1715—1803.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1812.
	Bur. 1715—1803.		

Book i. is the Civil "Parish Register's" Book of 1653, kept very imperfectly by him for about a year. He entered a few Births or Baptisms till 1655; five marriages, and no burials. The Book became the Church Register in 1659; the entries from 1661 to 1676 are few, irregular, and not contemporary. Books i. and ii. have been carefully repaired, and rebound in 1897.

(107) MUCKING.

Book i.	Bap. 1559—1626.		Mar. 1664—1752.
	Bur. 1560—1631.	Book iii.	Bap. 1784—1812.
	Mar. 1561—1626.		Bur. 1784—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1664—1783.		Mar. 1784—1800.
	Bur. 1664—1789.	Book iv.	Mar. 1754—1810.

These Books are most remarkably irregular and confused—Book i. has lost two or three leaves at the end of the Marriages: it was returned Oct. 11, 1876, to the Vicar, who "had no knowledge of it before": it had probably been removed to be produced as evidence in some Court of Law before 1868—Book ii. contains one Marriage of 1778. Book iii. is a Stamp Act Book; it has a marriage of 1812 besides those which belong to the years covered by Book iv.

(108) MUNDON.

Book i.	Bap. 1741—1812.		Mar. 1741—1750.
	Bur. 1784—1812.	Book ii.	Mar. 1755—1812.

In the Return of 1830 a note was added "Book i. very imperfect till 1776": but the Book has a proper title and beginning and is perfect so far as it goes.

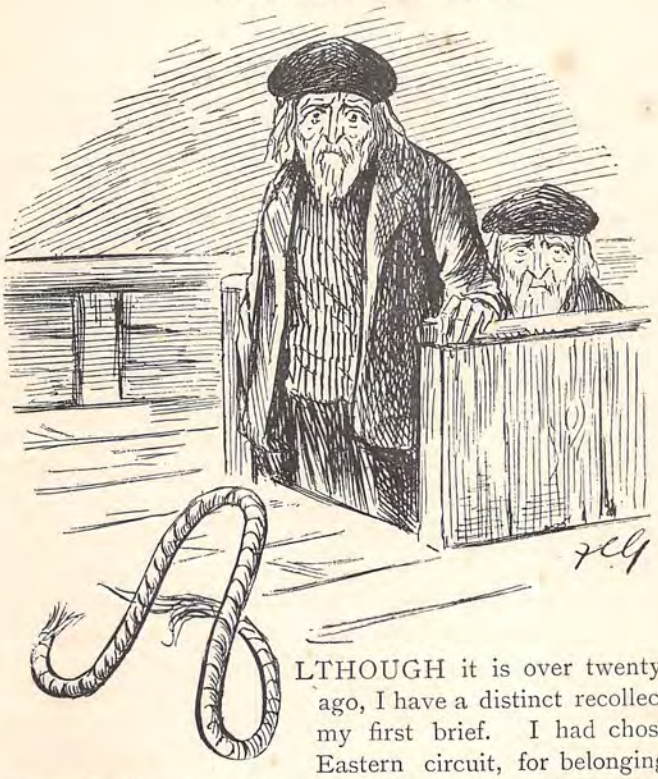
(109) NAVESTOCK.

Book i.	Bap. 1538—1659.		Mar. 1741—1754.
	Bur. 1538—1659.	Book iv.	Bap. 1805—1812.
	Mar. 1538—1659.		Bur. 1805—1812.
Book ii.	Bap. 1660—1741.	Book v.	Mar. 1754—1785.
	Bur. 1660—1741.	Book vi.	Mar. 1786—1790.
	Mar. 1660—1741.	Book vii.	Mar. 1791—1806.
Book iii.	Bap. 1741—1804.	Book viii.	Mar. 1807—1812.
	Bur. 1741—1804.		

Book i. is a beautifully written Register from 1538—1644, with irregular additions reaching to 1653. It has also the Book of the Civil "Parish Register," four leaves, bound in, which is continued on a leaf of the older Book, covering 1653 to 1659. Book ii. has considerable gaps. Book iv. is a Stamp Act Book. All these Books at some time suffered greatly from being kept in a damp place in the Church, but especially Books v.—viii, which are seriously damaged. They have been repaired with great care, and some rebound, 1897.—See *Essex Review*, vol. iv. p. 223.

THE TWINS: A STORY OF THE MUD FLATS.

BY F. CARRUTHERS GOULD.



ALTHOUGH it is over twenty years ago, I have a distinct recollection of my first brief. I had chosen the Eastern circuit, for belonging to an Essex family I had had encouraging promises from one or two leading solicitors in the county. And it chanced that one of these promises was redeemed soon after I had become a fully fledged barrister. It was nothing very great; I was junior to an elderly barrister, and we had to defend a prisoner against a charge of unlawfully wounding a gamekeeper.

And so I found myself one morning in Court in the Assize town of Chelmsford, feeling not a little proud of my new wig and gown and brief-bag, in the which latter, by the bye, I had casually packed a few newspapers, for my one brief was thin and did not do justice to the dimensions of the blue bag.

I was early in Court, although there was another case to

be tried before ours came on, for I thought that possibly I might learn a little experience by watching the ways of more experienced men.

I did not at first pay much attention to the prisoner who was in the dock, but as the case went on I gradually became interested. The charge was that of attempted murder. The prisoner, it seemed, had stabbed a man in a public-house quarrel. But when I looked at the figure in the dock there was something about it which instinctively appealed to pity rather than reprobation.

He was a queer looking little creature, apparently about forty years old, dressed in quaint old-fashioned sea-faring clothes. His face was thin and wrinkled, but his light blue eyes had in them the bewildered look of a child in trouble without quite knowing how or why.

And every now and then he glanced round like a hunted animal with a growing look of terror.

But his wandering, puzzled eyes seemed to be constantly seeking out one particular spot in the crowd of faces in the part set aside for the public. And presently as I followed the direction of his gaze I was startled by seeing another face which was the counterpart of the prisoner's. The same childish terror, the pale blue eyes, the same thin face, the same quaint garments. This second face was always turned in one direction, towards the dock, and the terror in his eyes, too, grew as the minutes passed.

The evidence for the prosecution was very simple.

The prisoner and his brother, twins it was incidentally said, possessed a small fishing smack between them and lived on board. One evening they came into Brightlingsea to buy some little necessaries, and found their way into a public-house. There it seemed, according to the evidence, they became the butt of some of the local wits, and the prisoner in a sudden fit of passion had drawn a knife and stabbed one of his tormentors.

"The little davil flied at 'un jes loike a pole-cat," said one of the witnesses.

The barrister who defended did his best: he pleaded provocation and that there was no malice aforethought or evil intent, but I felt as if I could have done better for the prisoner, for my sympathies were aroused for these two queer creatures. I could

understand, too, how it had all happened. The men were shy and eccentric, a "little touched," as the Counsel put it. Then the rude, brutal bantering, the sudden flare up of passion, and the knife that was too readily at hand.

It was soon over, the Jury returned a verdict of "Guilty," and the Judge made some severe remarks about the use of knives, as compared with the old-fashioned, and more manly use of fists (as if that poor little wizened man in the dock could have used his fists), and then he passed a sentence of ten years penal servitude.

I do not believe that either the prisoner or his twin brother fully understood what it all meant. They both seemed dazed, and when the one who had been sentenced was taken away out of sight, the other's eyes followed him with a still more pathetic and puzzled expression than ever.

Then the case in which I had to appear was called on, and in the anxiety of my novel position the little tragedy which I had just witnessed faded gradually out of my mind.

* * * * * *

One day in the winter of 1896, nearly twenty years after my first brief, I happened to be indulging in my favourite sport of wild-fowl shooting. I had sailed down from Bradwell, a little village on the estuary of the Blackwater river in Essex, in a punt.

It was frosty and rather foggy, and after rounding the point where the little Saxon chapel on the marsh marks the site of the ancient Roman fortified camp of Othona, which lies buried beneath the mud, I stood along the Main, the channel that runs between Dengie flats and the Buxey sands. Sailing noiselessly through the fog, I was lucky enough to get a shot with my punt gun at some brent geese on the shore side. I knocked over five just as they rose. Three I picked up dead, but two wounded birds got away across the flats. The tide had nearly two hours still to ebb, so I put my punt ashore, anchored her, and, taking my cripple-stopper, and strapping on my feet a pair of wooden pattens ("splatchers" is the local term) I went off after the wounded geese. I secured them both after about half-an-hour's struggle through the ooze. The fog had somewhat lifted by that time, and I saw a few hundred yards away to the left, lying on the mud, a battered looking old fishing smack.

There was no one on deck, but a thin wisp of blue smoke was curling up from somewhere on board. The craft looked so old and weather-worn and solitary that my curiosity was aroused, and I went alongside and hailed, "Anybody aboard here?"

Presently a queer strange little old withered face, framed with tangled wisps of yellowish-white hair, peered at me from the forehatch.

"Are you living on board this craft?" I asked.

But there was no reply, a pair of bleared and watery light blue eyes stared at me with a puzzled, hunted expression which seemed to awaken some chord of memory in my mind.

"Do you want any 'baccy'?" I asked, for I noticed that although there was a little black clay pipe between the old man's lips, it was not alight.

There was a sudden hungry gleam in the pale eyes which answered my question without the need of words. And the mention of tobacco had a still more singular effect, for presently another and a duplicate face peered up alongside the first. They were so much alike that it quite startled me as something uncanny.

I had a spare tobacco pouch in my pocket and I tossed it up on board, telling the men they might take it all. Two thin claw-like hands shot out and clutched the treasure. I asked some questions and the two poor old fellows, thawing under the anticipation of the coming smoke, answered me timidly in squeaky little voices.

They lived on board by themselves, they told me, and they rarely went ashore anywhere. They didn't care to, they said, and as they spoke there was a frightened look in the two pairs of eyes which glanced hurriedly and nervously towards the land, as if they dreaded something there.

There was still that haunting chord of memory ringing in my brain. Surely, I fancied, I must have seen these two men before, but I could not call to mind how, and when, and where.

However, I had to get back to my punt before the tide turned, so I bade the crew of the solitary boat good-bye, but not until I had thrown them one of the geese which I had shot.

"The butcher doesn't call here often, I expect?" I said as I went away. And when I turned round once to look back, those

two queer little faces were still above the forehatch watching me.

A day or two afterwards I was sailing through the Main on a high tide, and seeing the old smack I steered in close. Just as I was passing her, I was hailed by two shrill little voices, and there were the two old men holding out something in their hands and beckoning to me.

I brought up alongside, and found that they had got half-a-dozen fine oysters, which they told me they had dredged up and had kept for me fresh in water on the chance of seeing me again.

Poor old fellows ! it was all they could give me, and I need hardly say that I was more proud of those half dozen natives than if I had been a fellow guest at a Colchester Oyster Feast with the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of London.

I enquired at Brightlingsea that evening when I was sitting smoking in the bar-parlour of the hotel, and a fisherman told me something of the story of the old men on the lonely boat on the flats.

They had always been a little queer in the upper storey, he said. They were twins. One was a ship's carpenter, and the other a sail-maker, and their father had left them a little money, so they bought a boat and mostly lived on board, only coming ashore now and then to do what little marketing they needed.

But one day when they were in a public-house, having a glass of beer, some men started chaffing and jeering at them, for they were always queer in their ways, and one of the twins in a sudden fit of passion, drew a knife and stabbed the most persistent of the persecutors, who had fastened on his brother with coarse wit.

In a moment, as I listened to his story, the scene in the Court of Chelmsford, more than twenty years ago, flashed across my mind, and I understood the thrilling of that chord of memory which had appealed to me vaguely when I saw those two faces on the lonely vessel.

" But how came they to be living all alone in their old boat out on that desolate spot ? " I asked. Well, it seems, from what my informant told me, that when the prisoner was sent to penal servitude his twin brother set to work and in a dazed, but persistent way, made desperate efforts to get the sentence shortened. He spent all his little store of money going to and fro begging and

imploring Magistrates, Clergymen, even the Home Secretary himself, to let his brother out. And at last some kindly people who had found out the truth of the case, in pity interested themselves, with the result that the prisoner was released. Then the two disappeared almost entirely, and there they live out on the mud-flats by the Main, where they are far away from all the human society which they have good cause to dread.

And whenever I hear the wild north-eastern wind howling, I think of those two pathetic old pariahs living all alone on their battered old craft, exposed to the fury of the gale, which, however, with all its fierceness, is kinder to them than man has been.

DISTINGUISHED ESSEX CLERGY AND LAYMEN.

BY REV. F. J. MANNING, D.D.

IN the interesting article on "Essex in Literature," in the last *Essex Review* (pp. 145—166 *ante*) where the achievements of those who have been born in, or connected with, the county are chronicled, the names of four others who have all been specially connected with my own parish of Fairstead have been omitted. And whereas in Mr. Jackson's paper those chiefly famous in literature have been selected for mention, two of the names I should like to add are those of men of action, whose deeds in philanthropy and colonization have brought them wide renown.

These names are General James Oglethorpe, the founder of an American state, and Granville Sharp, the abolitionist. The first place, however, I accord to learning and the Church, as represented in the persons of two eminent theologians, viz., Dean William Rowe Lyall and the Rev. Hugh James Rose. In giving a brief account of each of the individuals above named, I will quote first from the notice of Dean Lyall, prefixed to the third edition of his *Propædeia Prophetica*, edited by Rev. G. C. Pearson, (London, 1885) :—

"He was the younger son of Mr. John Lyall, of Findon, in the County of Sussex, and graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge, on leaving which he entered as student in the Inner Temple. In 1812, however, he took Holy Orders and was ordained to a curacy in the New Forest. There he remained till he removed to London, where his reputation had preceded him. For in 1815 he had

contributed to the *Quarterly Review* a discussion of Dugald Stewart's second volume of the 'Elements of the Philosophy of the Mind,' which had been highly appreciated. This was followed in 1817 by another paper upon Stewart's, 'Preliminary Dissertations,' the fruit of wide and disinterested study, and remarkable for a complete mastery of the controversy, which, at that moment, occupied the most capable heads in London and in our universities. It may not be out of place to mention the singular fact that Hegel, in his *History of Philosophy*, has founded almost his whole appreciation of the genius and import of Bacon upon this article, referred to in nearly every page.

Dean Lyall became successively assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn and at the Temple; he was afterwards Chaplain at St. Thomas' Hospital, and in 1822 he was appointed, by his eminent friend the late Archbishop Howley, examining Chaplain. He was also for two years editor of the *British Critic*, and succeeded, at the instance of the Archbishop and Bishop Blomfield, in re-constituting an important work, the *Encyclopædia Metropolitana*, which had fallen through under the hands of its first projector and editor, Mr. Coleridge.

In 1824 he was appointed Archdeacon of Colchester, and on this occasion he quitted London, returning to deliver from time to time the Warburton Lectures, begun in 1826, the fruit of which, though quite re-cast, was this volume of the *Propaedeia*, which appeared at last in 1840, and again in 1854. This was the chief literary occupation of his later life, which was entirely taken up with Diocesan and pastoral and even civic occupation, in which he developed remarkable capacity, especially in the almost complete renovation of the populous but pauperised parish of Hadleigh, half village, half market town, for which he had exchanged two rural cures, and that in the difficult years which followed the new Poor Law. In 1841 he was transferred to the archdeaconry of Maidstone, with a stall in Canterbury Cathedral, where in 1845 he succeeded Bishop Bagot as Dean. In 1857, to the regret of many, he died."

In the above notice he is mentioned in connection with Essex only as Archdeacon of Colchester. It should be added that in 1828 he accepted the living of Fairstead, in Essex, which was one of the two rural cures which he exchanged in 1833 for Hadleigh, in Suffolk, the other being Weeley, near Colchester, though according to another account he did not give up the latter, but held it from 1827 for twelve or fourteen years, without personally residing or officiating there. He was instituted in 1841 to the Archdeaconry of Maidstone, and to a prebendal stall at Canterbury, and in the following year to the rectory of Great Chart, near Ashford. On 26th November, 1845, he became Dean of Canterbury. Pearson does not mention that he was at one time editor of the *Annual Register*. He was also joint editor with his friend Hugh James Rose, of the "Theological Library," of which fourteen volumes were published 1832, etc. His residence at Fairstead was not of long duration (from 1828 to 1833). His memory, as well as his personal appearance, is still retained in that parish by a lithographed portrait hanging on the walls of

the rectory, being the first of a series of portraits of successive rectors to the present date. About 1853 a fall from his horse laid the foundation of the disease which disabled him during the last few years of his life. He died of paralysis at the Deanery of Canterbury, February 17, 1857, and was buried in the graveyard of Harbledown Church, near Canterbury, of which his brother was at that time rector. Two funeral sermons were published, *Charity never failing*, a sermon preached in Canterbury Cathedral, by Rev. B. Harrison, and *Life in Death*, by A. P. Stanley, London, 8vo., 1857. A monument to his memory is placed in the nave of Canterbury Cathedral. Mrs. Carrington, the wife of the present Dean of Bocking, is his niece.

The Rev. Hugh James Rose was an intimate friend of Dean Lyall, and, as we have seen, a sharer in his literary labours. He was born on 9th June, 1795, at Little Horsted, Sussex, where his father, William Rose, was then acting as curate. He was educated at Uckfield, where his father subsequently became curate and schoolmaster. In 1813 he entered as a scholar at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his degree in 1817, being the senior medalist and 14th Wrangler of his year. He acted for a short time as curate of Buxted, Sussex, but his first preferment was the vicarage of Horsham in 1822, by the gift of Archbishop Manners Sutton. From 1827 to 1833 he was a prebendary of Chichester Cathedral. In 1829 he was elected Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge, where for six different years he held the office of select preacher. In 1830 he exchanged the vicarage of Horsham for the rectory of Hadleigh, in Suffolk. Finding, however, that the air of that place did not agree with his health, he accepted the living of Fairstead, in Essex, exchanging with his friend Lyall; and he was at the same time presented to the perpetual curacy of St. Thomas, Southwark. He was also appointed to the responsible post of divinity lecturer in the newly-founded University of Durham, which, however, he was compelled to relinquish in consequence of his failing health. In 1837 he left Fairstead for the Principalship of King's College, London, where at that time the present writer was a student. In two years, however, after entering upon this appointment, Mr. Rose succumbed to the malady from which he had been suffering all his life. He was a

bright and shining light of the Church of England. He was a profound scholar, an eloquent preacher, and a most distinguished theologian. Had he lived, he would have been one of the greatest ornaments and trusted leaders of his church. But from his boyhood he was a victim to perpetual ill-health, and his appearance indicated only too truly the presence of decline. He died on the 22nd of December, 1838, at Florence, whither he had been sent by his medical advisers in the hope of prolonging his life. He was buried in the English cemetery on the road to Fiesole, where a marble altar tomb was erected, on the upper surface of which a long Latin inscription was placed to his memory. A mural slab with a relief of his profile was also placed in the chapel of King's College, London. Archdeacon Lyall, his immediate predecessor at Fairstead, was his faithful friend, whose footsteps he followed very closely, succeeding him in the parishes of Hadleigh and Fairstead, as well as in the chaplaincy to the Archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth. He was also for a time joint editor with Lyall of the "Theological Library." A lithograph likeness of him is preserved in the rectory house at Fairstead.

Rose's literary labours were extensive. I find that Mr. J. M. Rigg, in his interesting notice in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, says that to propagate his views as a high churchman, he founded the *British Magazine and Monthly Register of Religious and Ecclesiastical Information*, of which he was the first editor. When supplying a few facts about Mr. Rose, for his life in the Dean of Chichester's *Twelve Good Men*, I mentioned my belief that he had once been editor of this periodical. Dean Burgon, however, doubted it. It was during a visit to Oxford in quest of contributors for his magazine that Rose established relations with John Henry Newman, Palmer, Froude, and Percival, who not long after visited him at Hadleigh, and conferred with him on the ecclesiastical and political situation. In the actual Tractarian movement, Rose took little part, although in its earlier phases it commanded his sympathy.

The projected biographical dictionary, which, although assisted by his brother, Henry John Rose, he was unable to carry through, also hands down his name to posterity, as does his edition of Parkhurst's *Greek and English Lexicon to the New Testament*, London, 1829, 8vo.

General James Edward Oglethorpe, of Cranham Hall, in Essex, served in the army under Marlborough. On the restoration of peace he was elected member of the House of Commons for Haslemere, which place he represented for thirty-two years. In Parliament he distinguished himself by his exertions for the reform of prison discipline, and for the benefit of trade. Colonization as a means of dealing with pauperism, was at once suggested to him, and in 1732, accompanied by 120 settlers he went to America, where he founded the colony of Georgia, and erected the town of Savannah. John and Charles Wesley, as well as George Whitefield, all passed some time with Oglethorpe, Charles holding the post of private secretary. He was subsequently engaged in military operations during the American war of Independence. On his return to England in 1743, he married Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Sir Nathan Wright, of Cranham Hall,* who brought him a fortune. He died in 1785 and was buried at Cranham, where a handsome monument with "an extravagantly long inscription" was erected to his memory in the chancel of the church. He was Lord of the manor of Fairstead, and at his death the manor and estate passed to his widow, who, on her decease, left them to Granville Sharp, Esq., on whose death the property reverted to the heirs of the Oglethorpe family, and remained in their possession till about 1837, after which it passed into the family of Lord Rayleigh.

Granville Sharp, the ninth and youngest son of a church dignitary, Thomas Sharp, D.D., archdeacon of Northumberland and prebend of Durham, and grandson of John Sharp, Archbishop of York, was born at Durham, 10th November, 1735, apprenticed in the year 1750 to Halsey, a Quaker linen draper, of Tower Hill. On his master's death he was transferred to a presbyterian; subsequently he resided with an Irish Roman Catholic, and afterwards with a person of no avowed religion. He remained, however, a steady and consistent member of the Church of England. He was acquainted with several languages. He learned Hebrew and Greek that he might be enabled to study the sacred Scriptures in the original tongue, and to confirm his own faith and that of others in the truths of Christianity. He was a man of universal benevolence and

*Cf *E.R.* vii., 256.

philanthropy ; but the chief object of his life was to bring about emancipation of the negro slaves, and he lived to see the accomplishment of this great wish of his heart in the passing of the Bill for the Abolition of the slave trade in 1807. He died on 6th July, 1813, and was buried in Fulham churchyard, an inscription being placed upon his tombstone recording his claims upon the affection and gratitude of after generations as a venerable philanthropist. He was honoured also by a monument in Westminster Abbey, on which there is a very long inscription recording his services in the cause of religion and humanity. He became Lord of the manor and estate of Fairstead by the will of Mrs. Oglethorpe, who stipulated that Mr. Sharp should reserve the possession and the profits of the estate to his own use during his life-time, adding a recommendation that he should settle it to charitable uses after his death. The charity he selected was the "Society for the Conversion and Education of the Negroes in the West India British Islands."

In consequence of the statute of mortmain this charitable purpose could not be carried out. Consequently at his death the estate and manor reverted to the legal heirs of Mrs. Oglethorpe. Mr. Sharp had wished to create a permanent charge upon his property in Fairstead for the free education of the children of the parish. He also desired to reserve about 14 acres of land to be distributed, or let, from time to time in small portions for potato gardens. Thus it is interesting to find that ALLOTMENTS, SMALL HOLDINGS, and FREE EDUCATION, reforms, which are generally supposed to have been introduced by the present generation, were entertained so long ago in the parish of Fairstead. But, although Mr. Sharp was unable to make these permanent charges upon the estate, yet he carried out the ideas during his life-time. He laid out a few acres of land in small plots, on which he built cottages, letting them to a few farmers' labourers, and expending the income derived from rents in providing for the free education of the poor children of the parish. Some of these small holdings with cottages are still in existence near the church rectory.*

*See *Memoirs of Granville Sharp, Esq*, by Prince Hoare (6 pts., 4to, 1820; 2nd ed., 2 vols. 8vo.); published by G. Colbourn, New Burlington Street, London, in 1828, but now out of print. The particulars of his life in relation to Fairstead are to be found in vol. ii., pp. 186-200.

MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT FOR COLCHESTER, 1747—1830.

BY GEORGE RICKWORD.

THE election of 1747 was the first in our history that was not held before the chief magistrate of Colchester. The poll was taken before Nicholas Corsellis, Esquire, High Sheriff of the county, son of a former member, on Friday, June 26, the reason being the abeyance of the Charter. It would be interesting to know how municipal work was carried on during these two decades--why some viewed with equanimity the extinction of immemorial privileges and rights, while others saw with regret the gradual dying out of families under whom Colchester had been self-governed and independent; why some, as Morant declares, despised the trade which had made the town prosperous; and others perhaps hoped, by the disfranchisement of the masses, to secure themselves permanently in power. The result of the election was: Nassau 797, Gray 682, Olmius 553. Nassau stood alone, polling about 600 plumpers, probably as a supporter of the Whig government, but was eclipsed in Colchester by the local popularity of Gray, who polled 489 to his 429; while Olmius stood last with 410. The London voters went strongly for Nassau, who also carried the voters from the Tendring Hundred.

The founder of the English branch of this family,—which ranks for blue blood with the Bourbons—was William Henry de Zulistein de Nassau, a confidential friend and reputed cousin of William III., who in 1695 created him Earl of Rochford. His wife was Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Wroth, an Essex magnate. He died in 1708. The second Earl fell in battle, 1710. The third Earl, Frederick, married Bessie Savage, natural daughter of the last Earl Rivers, and the heiress in 1712 of St. Osyth Priory and his other Essex estates.

The new member, born in 1723, was their second son, and naturally came in for a lucrative sinecure from his aristocratic connections—the Clerkship of the Board of Green Cloth. In 1751 he married the Dowager Duchess of Hamilton and Brandon, and appears to have quitted Parliament at the dissolution, returning in 1774 as M.P. for Maldon. He died in 1780, his brother, the fourth Earl, High Steward of Colchester, died

about a year later, and his only son, William Henry, succeeded as last of the Earls of Rochford, and died in 1830. His state and magnificence, his favour at court, and his position as Ambassador to France and Spain, yet throw a halo round the quiet village of St. Osyth, which can still remember the great sale that took place on the death of his natural son, the heir of his diminished estates.

At the general election of 1754 the number of voters had decreased, there being no power to admit new freemen. Olmius headed the poll with 573 votes, Gray following with 519, Rebow with 497. Olmius (see *E.R.* vol. vi., p. 186) probably owed his position to a transaction which may be seen by the curious in the municipal archives. He wagered 500 guineas to 1, with William Mayhew, a local attorney, that he would not be chosen M.P. at the ensuing election, and not petitioned against within 14 days after. He lost his wager, but kept his seat. Charles Gray was thrown over by the King's Head Club, as unsound on the question of the renewal of the Charter, on which local feeling ran high, so that his narrow majority of 22 was easily upset by Rebow on petition. There does not appear to be any poll-book extant of this election, which was probably a trial of strength between the rival local families of Creffield and Rebow.

Isaac Martin Rebow was the son of Isaac Lemyng Rebow, who died immediately after his election in 1734, and was born 22nd Dec., 1731, and baptized at S. Mary-at-the-Walls the same day. He was Colonel of the East Essex Militia from its first establishmemt, alderman and Recorder under the Charter of 1763, and for nearly thirty years he and alderman Charles Gray, though neither of them occupied the mayoralty, combined to hold the representation against all comers. He married his first cousin Mary Martin, heiress of Alresford Hall, whereupon he appears to have left the mansion in Head Street, and built Wyvenhoe Park early in the reign of George III. It is still the family seat. His eldest daughter, Mary Hester, married in 1796, General Francis Slater, who took the name of Rebow, and died in 1845, leaving an only daughter, the wife, first of Sir Thomas Ormsby, secondly of John Gurdon Esq., who, as John Gurdon Rebow, represented Colchester 1857-9 1865-70, when he died, leaving by his second wife an only son,

Hector John Gurdon Rebow Esq., mayor of Colchester 1885.

Rebow's political position was probably that of the other young patriots of his generation, a follower of the elder Pitt in his opposition to the aristocratic Whig oligarchy, who monopolized place and power under the early Hanoverian monarchs. In the debate on the validity of general warrants, arising out of the celebrated Wilkes case, he supported Pitt in his efforts on behalf of the liberty of the press.

After the accession of George III. there was a general election in October, 1761, when Sir John Frederic, son of a governor of Fort St. David, a descendant from a Lord Mayor of 1662, vainly tried to obtain a seat. The voting is not recorded, and no poll-book exists, but Rebow appears to have headed the poll.

In March 1768 there was a sharp contest, feeling running very high in the growing influence of the king, and the corruption of the government. The sitting Members were opposed by Alexander Fordyce, a London banker, who polled 831 votes, against 874 for Gray and 735 for Rebow. Fordyce petitioned, but apparently withdrew, though his position with the borough voters was very strong, among the weavers and working classes generally, though a small minority of the Corporation supported him. The London voters were for him, but the country ones, with true Essex caution, carried the balance over to the old members. That gentleman had such a remarkable career, that, although he never represented the borough, some account of it may well find a place here.

Alexander Fordyce is said to have been originally a hosier in Aberdeen, then a bank clerk in London, till in 1757 he joined Messrs. Roffey and Neale, brewers, in opening a bank in Lombard Street. He was a man of handsome appearance and great energy, with a flow of natural eloquence and considerable suavity of demeanour—in short, the *beau ideal* of a parliamentary candidate. He at once began to speculate largely, and like our 19th century meteoric financiers, aspired to public life as a basis for further ventures, paying Colchester the doubtful compliment of choosing it as a favourable field for his endeavours. He united all the qualifications most obnoxious to that incarnation of 18th century prejudice, Doctor Johnson. He was a Scotchman, a Presbyterian, and a Whig. He had two brothers who were celebrated as non-

conforming divines and fellow members of the Literary Club with Johnson, Burke and Goldsmith; while a third attained eminence as a fashionable London physician.

In 1766 he made a large fortune out of a lucky speculation in East India stocks, and in 1770 married Lady Margaret Lindsay, second daughter of the Earl of Balcarres. He bought a mansion at Roehampton, where he lived in great state. On one occasion he was robbed of his money and gold watch on Putney Heath by two highwaymen, one of whom, excuted at Tyburn, was John Joseph Defoe, grandson of the author of *Robinson Crusoe*, and tenant of the Severalls estate. His extravagance had its natural result,—financial embarrassment, borrowing, and ultimately embezzlement. A wealthy quaker, whom he visited with the idea of obtaining assistance, dismissed him with the quip "that he had known many men ruined by two dice, but had himself no mind to be ruined by 'four dice.'" On June 15th, 1772, his bank failed, and it is said no event for fifty years had given so fatal a blow to trade and public credit. Universal bankruptcy was expected, including the stoppage of all the London Banks, with the Bank of England at their head. Fordyce is said to have put his name to bills to the enormous amount of four millions sterling, but, by some chicanery, he escaped bankruptcy. At the sale of his effects, Foote, the actor, after attending every day, bought a single pillow, "evidently of inestimable use to its former owner as a narcotic." Naturally enough Fordyce did not appear at the general election of 1774, but he had the impudence to offer himself again in 1780, when he only polled 124 votes. That his popularity in Colchester was very great, is evident from the fact that his surname not infrequently crops up as a baptismal one in the registers of the period.

Gray and Rebow were returned unopposed in 1774, though neither of them had voted in the large division which took place just before on a question which might have been considered peculiarly interesting to Colchester, the renewal of the Greville Act, relating to the method of trying election petitions. On the celebrated motion of 1780, "That the power of the Crown has increased, is increasing, and ought to be diminished," Colchester was again silent. At the election of 1780, Charles Gray, prob-

ably on account of his great age, retired, his place being taken by Sir Robert Smyth. Rebow polled 566 votes, Smyth 303, Fordyce 124, and Robert Mayne 12, which were chiefly split votes with Fordyce, while Smyth's were mainly plumpers. The Smyth family were originally from Stoke Prior, Worcestershire, and later of East Ham, their baronetcy dating from 1665. On the death of the last Audley of Berechurch Hall, in 1714, that estate passed, under a mortgage, to James Smyth, brother of the second baronet, who, on his decease in 1741, left it to his nephew, Sir Trafford Smyth. On his decease in 1765, it passed with the title to his nephew Robert, son of a Sussex clergyman, whom Morant describes as "a worthy young man, who is making great improvements to the house erected here by Mr. James Smyth." The new baronet was apparently a Whig, and a follower of Fox. Oldfield gives the following curious relation of his first election.

After animadverting severely on the treatment accorded to Sir Thomas Webster (*E.R.* vi., 181) he proceeds:—"One instance, indeed, occurs of a choice that reflects equal honour on constituents and representative. Sir Robert Smyth, Bart., was stopped in his carriage, as he was passing through the town at the general election in 1780 and elected by a very respectable majority—[his poll was a very moderate one, however]—out of the same respect to his public and private virtues they had before shown in their affection for Sir Thomas Webster. They, however, tarnished the applause so liberally obtained by suffering the same gentleman, at the election of 1784, after an independence and integrity of conduct which ought to have endeared him to his constituents, as it had done to his country, not only to be put to an immoderate expense, but to be obliged to apply to a Committee of the House of Commons to recognize his claim to that seat to which their undue return of his opponent, Mr. Potter, compelled him."

Sir Robert, in Kearsley's *Calendar*, an 18th century Whitaker, is described as " of Berechurch Hall, mayor of this Borough," but although made a freeman July, 1782, and appointed an alderman, he refused to take the oath as mayor on his election to that office in 1784. In 1782 he voted for a motion of want of confidence in the government which was defeated by a small majority, and a few days later was to have

seconded a similar motion by the Earl of Surrey, rendered unnecessary by Lord North's resignation. In 1788 he supported Fox in his contention that the regency devolved on the Prince of Wales by hereditary right, in opposition to Pitt. He was a liberal patron of the arts, and resided much in Paris. There he died in April, 1802, having narrowly escaped being guillotined for an aristocrat; his wife, née Miss Blake, died at Versailles two months later. Both are buried at Berechurch. His son, Sir George Henry Smyth, last baronet, also represented Colchester, as we shall see later on.

In 1781 a bye-election was caused by the comparatively early death of Mr. Rebow, which untimely event, from the failure of male heirs, temporarily extinguished the family influence, while the death of Mr. Gray in 1782, and the dying out of the Creffields, who for more than a century had been prominent in Colchester, brought forward their present representatives, the Round family, who had then been for more than half a century settled at Birch Hall, and who have ever since played a leading part in the annals of the borough and of the northern part of the county.

The candidate brought forward in their interest was Commodore Edmund Affleck, his opponent being Christopher Potter, a contractor, of London, who was made an honorary freeman of the borough, Jan. 7, 1782.

The poll took place Oct. 16, 1781, before John King, mayor, who voted for Potter against the majority of his colleagues, the result being declared to be, Potter 639, Affleck 570. Notwithstanding this decisive defeat, the latter's supporters petitioned in January, and unseated the member in March. Each side alleged want of legal qualification in the other, but as Affleck, both then and at the date of the election, was in the West Indies, the objection, so far as it affected him, was disregarded.

Edmund Affleck was the tenth son of Gilbert Affleck, Dalham Hall, Suffolk, by Anne Dolben, grand-daughter of Archbishop Dolben of York, who presented her lord with no less than 12 sons and 6 daughters. Gilbert represented Cambridge in four parliaments, 1722-54. His eldest son John represented Suffolk 1742-61 and Agmondesham 1767. Edmund Affleck, born 19 April, 1725, was a Lieutenant R.N. in 1745, Rear-admiral of the Blue 1782, and Admiral of the Red 1787. He commanded the van under Sir George Rodney when he

won his glorious victory over De Grasse and the French in the West Indies in 1782, for which he received the thanks of both Houses, and was created a baronet in June of that year. He was made an hon. freeman Jan. 3rd, 1786. He married Esther, daughter of John Ruth, and relict of Peter Creffield, of Ardleigh Hall, whose daughter was Mrs. James Round, of Birch Hall. She died in 1787, and within six months, the disconsolate widower married Mary, widow of the Rev. William Smythies, vicar of St. Peter's, Colchester. Admiral Affleck died 19th Nov., 1781, and the baronetcy, by special limitation, devolved upon his elder brother.

Christopher Potter, like Fordyce and Mayne, was adjudicated a bankrupt (17 April, 1783) very shortly after his electoral experience at Colchester, which that event materially accelerated. It is almost a commonplace of parliamentary history that this was the inevitable fate of the defeated candidates at Colchester in anti-reform times. In what manner the successful candidates recouped themselves for presumably equal expenses we are not told. Possibly as speculation had much to do with Fordyce's collapse, Mr. Mayne may have had more crushing expenses than the twelve votes he secured at Colchester.

At the general election of 1784, Affleck headed the poll with 665 votes, Potter had 425 and Smyth 416. The latter petitioned, and proved Potter's disqualification through his bankruptcy. Where, then, did the the funds come from for this contest? And whence for Potter's third attempt at the resulting bye-election? Colchester appears to have had enough of him, for his poll fell to 382, from local defections, while Smyth's increased to 653, mainly from London and country voters. A third candidate, Samuel Tyssen, polled 26 votes. The defeated candidates were not to be denied the luxury of a petition, but Sir Robert was declared duly elected in March, 1785.

A fifth contest took place within the decade on the death of Admiral Affleck in 1788, when George Jackson and George Tierney each polled 640 votes, and the Mayor, instead of giving a casting vote, made a double return. The local voters gave Tierney a decided majority. George Jackson was formerly member for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, one of those double-barrelled constituencies returning four members. He was judge advocate-general for the navy, created a baronet

in 1791, and died in 1822. His name survives in Port Jackson, New South Wales, named after him by his friend Captain Cook, the great circumnavigator. His opponent was a man of greater mark. George Tierney, the son of a London merchant, was born in 1756, and educated for the Bar. In 1787 he published a pamphlet on the East India Company, and in the following year made his first attempt to enter Parliament. The petition resulting from the double return was decided in his favour after 32 days' debate, the mayor, as usual in those days, being proved guilty of partiality, but at the general election of 1790 he was defeated, the numbers being Thornton 818, Jackson 796, Tierney 638. The poll-book shows that Thornton was the popular local candidate, and to a certain extent ran with Tierney, Jackson winning in plumpers as the corporation and government candidate. The disparity in the other two explains an allusion in the Colchester *Gazette* some thirty years later, when party feeling was still running at fever-heat, to the "recreant Whigs who sold George Tierney in 1790." His petition was, however, voted frivolous and vexatious, which merely meant that it was unsuccessful in persuading the government to admit so brilliant an opposition champion to the House, for it seems incredible that any election conducted on the 18th century methods could really have stood impartial enquiry—if, indeed, many could even now. Tierney appears to have decided that the honour of representing Colchester might be bought too dearly, so at the general election of 1796 he fell back on Southwark, where he was soundly beaten by Henry Thornton, brother to his Colchester rival, and C. Thelusson. He, however, gained the seat on petition, and held it ten years. He afterwards represented successively Athlone, Bandon Bridge, Appleby, and Knaresborough. In 1798 he fought a duel with Pitt, of whom he was a determined opponent. He was a clever debater and financier, and when the Whigs, under Fox, came into power in 1806 he was appointed Treasurer to the navy — afterwards Irish Secretary and President of the Board of Control, ultimately becoming Leader of the Opposition, which fact did not prevent him from accepting office as Master of the Mint, under the Tory Canning, in 1827. He died 26 January, 1830.

Robert Thornton, who in length of political service and the number of times in which he obtained the suffrages of the

majority of Colchester electors, ranks among the first six of our members, was descended from an ancient Yorkshire family, several of whose members, early in the 18th century, became wealthy merchants in the city of London and directors of the Bank of England. He was born in 1755, being the second of three sons of Samuel Thornton, M.P., who all had seats in the House of Commons, the eldest as M.P. for Surrey, and the youngest for Southwark. He resided at Clapham, and being connected with William Wilberforce, formed one of that devoted band of evangelical churchmen who under the influence of the great religious revival threw themselves with such ardour into practical philanthropy, and placed so many much-needed reforms on the statute book. He opposed the government in its action against the revolutionary party in France, and voted with Fox and Tierney against the address in 1795. In 1796, with his colleague Lord Muncaster, and Fox, he supported Pitt in his attempted abolition of the slave trade, but his name does not occur in any other divisions hostile to the government, though occasionally those of his brothers do. He married a Miss Eyre, but died without issue in 1826. His views, if not Whig, were apparently those of the narrower section of the Tory party, agreeing with Addington rather than with Pitt and Canning.

The expense of six Colchester contests, even though successful ones, was such that he was obliged to leave the country on receiving a government appointment in 1817. In 1796 he polled 645 votes ; Lord Muncaster, 486 ; and Richard Shipley, 265. Only seven voters came from London for this election. The defeated candidate, whose votes were chiefly splits with Thornton, petitioned "frivolously and vexatiously."

Lord Muncaster, a connection of the great Lowther family, was son of Sir Joseph Pennington, who died in 1773. He received an Irish Peerage in 1783, taking his title from his Cumberland seat. He died in 1813.

In 1802, when there was no contest, the second member was John Denison, of Ossington, Notts, descended from an eminent merchant of Leeds.

In *Notes of My Life* by that staunchest of Tory Churchmen, the late Archdeacon Denison, we read "my dear father died in 1820, aged 62. He sat in Parliament, I think, for Colchester, afterwards for Minehead." He was the father of

a family of fourteen children, most of whom were eminent in the service of church and state. One was Speaker of the House of Commons, another Bishop of Salisbury, a third Governor of Madras and temporarily of all India, a fourth the famous Archdeacon of the West, "S. George without the dragon." His eldest daughter married Charles Manners Sutton, for seventeen years Speaker.

In 1806 Thornton's colleague was William Tufnell; they polled 724 and 722 votes respectively. John Princeps, who drew his support equally from the split votes of the two successful candidates, polled 488 votes. I have failed to find any particulars of his career or his views.

William Tufnell was of Chichester, a branch of the family of Tufnell, of Langleys (*E.R.*, vi. 184), born 1769 and died 1809. At the election of 1807, his brother, John Charles Tufnell, Lieut.-Col. Middlesex Militia, was a candidate in the reform interest, but only polled 161 votes. He died in 1841. The successful candidates who ran together as Tories were Robert Thornton and Richard Hart Davis with 683 and 682 votes respectively.

Richard Hart Davis, F.R.S., born in 1767, was a Bristol merchant. His grandfather came from Jamacia in 1740 to found a business trading with that island, continued with great success by his son, who in 1799 joined the newly founded bank of Harford, Davis, and Co., the third started in Bristol. That city at this period, though containing six thousand electors, was entirely in the hands of two rival political clubs who divided the representation to save the expense of contests. The Hon. C. Bathurst being appointed Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster in 1812, the Tory club selected our member as his successor. Two Radicals, Orator Hunt and William Cobbett, opposed him. The poll was open 14 days. Davis spent £1,000 per diem, with the result that he polled 1,907 votes to Hunt's 235. At the general election the same year, he and Protheroe were the Tory and Whig nominees, Sir Samuel Romilly and Hunt opposing them as reformers. To make doubly sure the allied placemen spent £2,500 in putting 1,100 new freemen on the roll. They came out at the top, as again in 1818. The natural result of this enormous outlay (besides the costly luxury of a seat at Colchester for his son) was that Davis in 1820

retired, in financial embarrassment. from the banking, mercantile, and manufacturing firms with which he was connected.

Nevertheless, his friends rallied round him, returned him second on the poll, and in 1826 and 1830, at the head of it.

He was a strong anti-reformer and declined to contest the city after the Reform Act, upon which he was presented by his admirers with a service of plate worth £750. He died at Hampstead in 1842. His son, Hart Davis, took his place at Colchester unopposed, but in November of the same year, 1812, had to fight a contest, at the general election, with the well-known Daniel Whittle Harvey. Of Mr. Hart Davis it is sufficient to say that he was born in 1791, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1809, entered Lincoln's Inn 1810, and on attaining his majority was elected member for Colchester. This was his only contest, for in 1818, probably in consequence of family embarrassments, he resigned "having accepted a situation in the Mauritius." He was subsequently appointed a Commissioner of Excise, and died in 1854.

Mr. Harvey was born in 1786, at Kelvedon, and was the son of Matthew Barnard Harvey, of Wickham Bishops, by a daughter of Major Whittle, of Feering. He was articled to Mr. Peter Daniell, solicitor, Head Gate, Colchester, and was consequently intimately acquainted with the place.

He was a fluent and pleasant speaker, of pronounced radical opinions and a strong abolitionist.

In 1809, being then resident at Feering, he married Miss Johnson of Stoke Newington, and three years later fought his first contest at the general election of 1812, when the figures were Davis 810; Thornton 737; Harvey 704. With the exception of Sir Isaac Rebow he fought more contested elections here than any other member—seven in about twenty years, which, as they were mainly against different candidates will be noticed as they occur in order of date. He was successful four times, unopposed once, and turned out on petition once. In 1819 he petitioned to be removed from the roll of Attorneys, as he wished to proceed to the Bar. He entered the Inner Temple, but the barristers of Lincoln's Inn refused him a "call," in consequence of the verdicts given against him in various suits affecting his personal character. After a long contest, an investigation of the charges by a committee of the House of Commons in 1834, pronounced in his favour.

He founded and edited, *The Sunday Times*, and sold it two years later and founded *The True Sun* and *The True Weekly Sun*. He retired from Colchester at the general election of 1835, and represented Southwark 1835-1840, when he was appointed by the corporation of London, Chief Commissioner of Police on the re-organization of the Metropolitan force. He died about the year 1864.

On Thornton's acceptance of the post of Marshal of the Admiralty Court, and his consequent retirement of 1817, a contest was threatened between Sir William Burroughes and Daniel Whittle Harvey, but the latter withdrew upon the rejection of his offer to retire if £2,000 for his election debts of 1812 were given him. This he admitted upon the hustings. The new member, whose father, mother, and wife were all of Irish extraction, had filled the office of advocate-general of Bengal under Marquis Cornwallis. He was created a baronet in 1804. He was appropriately enough returned on St. Patrick's Day. He voted for catholic emancipation, and against the continued suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. Not unnaturally, the ever tempting cry of "no popery," the bugbear of each successive generation of voters, was raised against him, and he was obliged to issue a placard denying that he was a member of a Roman communion. He claimed that he was a "Pittite." At the general election, he found a pleasanter seat at Taunton as a Whig. On Mr. Davis's retirement in February, 1818, Mr. Daniel Whittle Harvey again came forward, and this time he did not retire. The ultra Tory section of the party brought forward Mr. J. B. Wildman, Kent, who polled 274 to Harvey's 182. An effort was made, at this election, to confine the poll to the resident voters, with a view to diminish the expense, with the natural result, that, deprived of the usual excitement, nearly half of the voters declined to come to the poll at all.

The same tactics were pursued at the general election of June, 1818, which excited more interest. Wildman polled 613, Harvey 503, and Peter Wright, of Hatfield Priory, 160.

Mr. Wildman, born in 1788, was another of the young candidates whom Colchester attracted. He was the eldest son of a Jamaica merchant, educated at Winchester and Christchurch. He had just purchased Chilham Castle, Kent, for £67,000. Twenty years later he sold this, and bought another Kentish

estate, Yotes Court, where he died in 1867. He married, 1820, the daughter of the Right Hon. S. R. Lushington.

Mr. Harvey only enjoyed the privilege of sitting for Colchester for two years, when the king's death brought about a general election. The Tories ran two candidates, Wildman and Sir Henry Russell. Harvey headed the poll with 702 votes, Wildman had 663, and Russell 498. A petition, the first for a quarter of a century, followed, and Mr. Harvey's qualification was declared defective. Sir Henry Russell having omitted to claim the seat, a bye-election took place, at which Mr. Henry Baring was returned unopposed.

Sir Henry Russell was of Swallowfield, Berks, a retired Chief Justice of Bengal, created a baronet in 1812. As he was full seventy years of age, one can understand he did not relish a second contest. He does not appear to have visited the borough, but was represented by his son. This, combined with a discreditable device of the radicals, who hired a negro to say Sir Henry had bought him for 10 dollars, and was in the habit of thrashing him every day, probably lost him the election.

Mr. Baring, third son of Sir Francis Baring, a London merchant, M.P. for Grampound, Calne, and Chipping Wycombe, was born 1776, and died 1848, but his connection with Colchester was short.

In 1826 there was no appetite for a fight. Sir George Henry Smyth, of Berechurch Hall, took Wildman's place, and accepted as his colleague the redoubtable Mr. Daniel Whittle Harvey. In 1830 the baronet suddenly retired on the introduction of the Catholic Relief Bill, and his place was taken by Mr. Richard Sanderson. Sir G. H. Smyth, only son of Sir Robert Smyth, already mentioned was born in 1784, and married 1816 Miss Ellmore, of Penton, Hants. He died July, 1852, when the title expired. He was a Tory of the school of Eldon and Castlereagh, a strong opponent of reform, an ultra Protestant, and especially fierce on the Maynooth question.

Mr. Sanderson, of Belgrave Square, London, and Brightlingsea Lodge, born in 1783, was originally a clerk with Richardson, Overend, and Co., bill-brokers, of Lombard Street (afterwards Overend, Gurney, and Co). Whilst there he professed himself a Quaker, and ultimately set up in business for himself in Lombard Street, where he realised a large fortune and became

an East Indian proprietor. In 1833 he married the eldest daughter of Manners Sutton, the Speaker, and died in 1857.

Mr. Sanderson was spoken of in the *Kent and Essex Mercury* as the High Church member, and a curious account is given of the banquet he gave to celebrate his return. Provision had been made for over 300 guests, but only half that number sat down, and these included "not only all the juvenile branches of families, but lawyers' clerks and individuals in almost menial situations," who enjoyed what the reporter declared was their first and last opportunity in life of "eating turtle soup and drinking champagne. Never before did reporters travel fifty miles to record such speeches as were delivered on this occasion, criticism is completely disarmed by them." He did not put up at the general election of 1830 and was beaten in 1831, but continued to represent the town, having Sir G. H. Smyth for his colleague for the last 12 years from 1832 till 1847, when he was beaten by Mr. J. A. Hardcastle, much to his surprise and disgust. Curiously enough he was again defeated by the same majority and figures at the general election of 1831, when he was out of Parliament for two years, coming in again at the top of the poll when the Reform Act had admitted to the franchise the respectable middle classes.

At the general election of 1830, Mr. Daniel Whittle Harvey was at the top of the poll with 650 votes. The Tory candidate, Mr. A. Spottiswode, descended from the Scottish Archbishop Spottiswode, and the first of his family to hold the office of Queen's printer, took a second place with 571. William Mayhew, a solicitor of Coggeshall, whose grandfather had been alderman of Colchester in 1763, stood as an independent Whig and polled 393 votes. Mr. Spottiswode being unseated on petition, Mr. Mayhew polled 604 votes against 490 for the Tory, Sir Wm. Curtis, son of a former Lord Mayor and M.P. for London, denounced by Mr. Harvey as one who "by bribes, jobs, and contracts, had stifled the voice of London for many years." He it was who brought ridicule on George IV., when he visited Edinburgh in 1820, by arraying himself, like his portly sovereign, in full Highland costume, whose Stuart tartan seemed almost a parody on the king. Spottiswode is credited with being author, in all good faith, of the current expression, "the three R.'s." He, too, declined to face a second contest, so that in

1831 Harvey and Mayhew, with 617 and 595 votes respectively beat Sanderson, who polled only 524, although supported by the corporation.

After the passing of the Reform Act, Mr. Mayhew was decisively beaten in 1832. According to the *Greville Memoirs*, the government sent Harvey £500 towards the contest. Sanderson and Harvey divided the representation, until the latter retired in 1835, from which time to 1847 Sir G. H. Smyth and Mr. Sanderson held the borough against all comers. Space forbids a fuller account of these contests—six in seven years—which were fought with every weapon of money, invective and pressure that could possibly be brought to bear.

At this point it is well we should bring our retrospect to a close. With the passing of the great Reform Act and the advent to power of the middle classes, there dawned a new era. It may not have brought us quite as near the millennium as its Whig advocates thought it would, but much useful work was done in it, before a great statesman, to the dismay of his party at the time, but to their ultimate salvation, carried the principal to its logical conclusion, and established representation on a popular basis. But the struggles of this period are too recent, the part taken therein by our fathers and ourselves too personal, to admit of their being narrated in the sober pages of the *Essex Review*, except in the bald form of official results. The recent deaths of Mr. P. O. Papillon and Mr. J. A. Hardcastle have reduced the living ex members for Colchester to five—the Duke of Rutland, the Earl of Warwick, Messrs. H. B. Praed, R. K. Causton, and William Willis. Six other gentlemen, not mentioned in the course of these papers, also represented Colchester, and have passed away—Messrs. W. W. Hawkins, T. J. Miller, E. K. Karslake, William Brewer, H. J. Trotter, and Sir H. Naylor-Leyland.

The endeavour to place before our readers a connected electoral history of Colchester may have involved the chronicling of much dry and uninteresting matter, but nothing of the sort had been attempted before, except a few brief notes in Cromwell's *History*, and it is surely desirable for those who would understand the life and growth of a borough to learn what its attitude was to the larger questions outside its walls. In this respect Colchester has a history, not indeed unique, but

shared by very few boroughs in the kingdom. It was never a pocket borough, as even many populous places were; it was never a treasury borough, nor was it a preserve of its corporation. Its electorate was probably often as large, in proportion to the population, as now. It never parted with its independence to clubs or patrons; but fought out its contests fairly and squarely.

We have traced our representatives for three and a half centuries, from the days when Catholic and Puritan were struggling for the mastery in the English Church, each with their brief reign of success, till the iron hand of "great Eliza" forced them into sullen acquiescence in her rule We have watched the rise of the great constitutional struggle between cavalier and roundhead, of which indeed Colchester may well say "quorum magna pars fui," culminating in the apparent overthrow of throne and altar. We have seen the evolution of our present parliamentary system, from the misrule of the later Stuarts, through the days of William of Orange, and good Queen Anne, until it assumed its final shape under the House of Hanover. We have traced the ceaseless struggle of Tories and Whigs for political ascendancy all through the apparent calm of the eighteenth century, when men fought over the shadow of dead causes, while corruption preyed alike on governors and governed; and we conclude our sketch on the eve of the accession of that Queen who must ever remain supreme in the love and veneration of future generations.

Though none of our representatives can claim to be placed in the front rank of great Englishmen, none were proved unworthy of their trust, and some are still deservedly honoured among us. We may now take leave of them with the conviction that to whatever party they belonged, and making all due allowance for self interest, ambition, and ideals other than ours, they served England faithfully in their day and generation.

LOCAL NOTES FOR THE QUARTER.

Churches. Considerable interest was excited by the dedication, on September 22nd, of the Lych Gate erected by Her Majesty the Queen at Dovercourt parish church, in memory of the British soldiers buried in the churchyard, after the Walcheren expedition some 90 years ago. The ceremony, which was performed by General Sir William Gatacre, Commanding the Eastern District, partook of a military character, a guard of honour being provided by Nos. 1 and 2 Companies of the 1st Suffolk and Harwich Artillery Volunteers, accompanied by their band. These, in addition to the mayor and corporation of Harwich, a large number of the clergy, and the choir, made an imposing spectacle. Canon Norman, in his very feeling address, prayed that our country might be preserved from the scourge of war; and General Gatacre, in declaring the gate open, gave a scholarly historical account of the unfortunate expedition of 1809, during which so many brave English soldiers died of disease, contracted abroad.

Obituaries. Mr. Joseph Alfred Hardcastle, eldest son of Alfred Hardcastle, Esq., of Hatcham House, Surrey, where he was born in 1815, married in 1840 Frances, only child of H. W. Lambirth, Esq. (she died 1865); his second wife was the Hon. Mary Scarlett, daughter of Lord Stratheden and Campbell. Educated at Bury School, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he was a scholar, he was 1st class in classics and senior optime 1838. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1841, but has never practised. He formerly resided at Writtle, and was interested in the Writtle and Little Stambridge breweries. In July, 1847, he was the Liberal candidate for Colchester against the formidable combination offered by the Tory pair, Mr. Richard Sanderson and Sir George H. Smyth. The former had a record of 32 years' service as member for the borough, while his contributions to local institutions had been unstintedly generous. Sir George Smyth had also sat for the constituency for a considerable period, and was known as "a good neighbour, kind to everybody." To the general surprise Mr. Hardcastle carried the second seat for the Liberals (see *E.R.* iii. 88), and sat till July, 1852, when he was

an unsuccessful candidate for that place and for North Essex. In December of the same year he contested Bury St. Edmund's at a bye-election against Mr. J. H. P. Oakes, of the Bury bank, and a sharp and close contest resulted in the return of the Conservative banker by 324 to 316. At the election in April, 1857, Mr. Hardcastle turned the tables on Mr. Oakes, coming out only 26 votes below the representative of the Bristol family, Earl Jermyn. From that time until January, 1874, he did not know defeat; in that election Mr. Hardcastle was nearly 200 votes below Lord Francis Hervey, the second Conservative, but in April, 1880, he once more after a determined contest, headed the poll, with 1,110 votes, the largest number ever polled by a candidate in the borough. In 1885 he was defeated in the then single-member constituency by Lord Francis Hervey. Throughout his long connection with Bury St. Edmund's Mr. Hardcastle was held in high esteem in the locality, for the interests of which he worked assiduously. He was a J.P. for Essex (9th April, 1850), Suffolk (6th July, 1869), and Norfolk (18th October, 1876), and D.L. for Surrey, so was closely associated with East Anglia. Mr. Hardcastle, who was the father of Mrs. Usborne, the wife of Mr. Thomas Usborne, M.P. who was returned for the Chelmsford division in 1892 (see *E.R.* i. 129), died at Bedminster, Dorset, on August 9th, having attained the ripe age of 83.

Dr. William Ebenezer Grigsby died suddenly at Platres, Cyprus, on August 11th, aged 52. He was a son of the Rev. David Grigsby, Congregational minister at Takeley and Henham, and formerly for some years British schoolmaster at Chelmsford; he was educated at Chelmsford, Glasgow (M.A.), Oxford (B.C.L.) and London (LL.D), in all of which he had a distinguished career. In 1874 he was invited by the Government of Japan to found a Law School in connection with the university of Tokio, and filled the office of Professor of Law there for nearly five years. While a student at the Inner Temple he obtained a first class studentship in Roman law and jurisprudence, the Barstow law scholarship, and a certificate of honours in all the subjects required for the bar. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1881. He edited *Storey's Equity Jurisprudence*; and translated from the Turkish *The Medjette*, or *Ottoman Civil Law*. He was returned at the head of the poll for North Islington to the

first London County Council, and was appointed vice-chairman of its Highways Committee. Dr. Grigsby was formerly chairman of the North Islington Liberal Club and of the Liberal Association of the same constituency; he was a member of the general and literary committees of the National Liberal Club, and a member of the executive of the university of London Liberal Association. He was a fellow of the Royal Statistical Society (F.S.S.) and a member of the Japan Society. In 1874 he married Katherine, daughter of the late Mr. Thomas Savell, of Barley, Herts, who was a first cousin of the late Mr. W. Collings Wells and the late Mr. Isaac Perry, of Chelmsford. In July, 1892, Dr. Grigsby unsuccessfully opposed Mr. Usborne for the Chelmsford division in the Liberal interest (see *E.R.* iii. 90), and some time after he was made a judge in Cyprus.

Mr. Philip Oxenden Papillon, was the eldest son of Thomas Papillon, of Crowhurst Park, Sussex, and Acrise Park, Kent. He was born on August 1st, 1826, and educated at Rugby under Drs. Arnold and Tait, and at University College, Oxford, where he took his B.A. and M.A. degrees. In 1848 he joined the Royal East Kent Mounted Rifles, remaining in that corps twenty years, latterly as Major. He was called to the bar (Inner Temple) in 1852, and for five years practised as a barrister on the Home Circuit. For five years he resided at the Manor House, Lexden, and was a most active public man, serving the town of Colchester faithfully in many capacities. He was Conservative member for that borough from April, 1859, until 1865, when he was defeated by the late Mr. Gurdon-Rebow (see *E.R.* iii., 89). Descended from an old Huguenot family, his ancestor, Philip Papillon, who sat for the City of London in 1695, was probably the first Huguenot M.P., while an earlier Papillon was a refugee from Avranches. For twenty-four years he was one of the leaders and latterly chairman of the Conservative party in Colchester, and established the East Essex Conservative Registration Association, of which he was chairman for sixteen years. He was an alderman of the corporation and twice mayor of Colchester (1866 and 1875). For many years he was chairman of the Lexden and Winstree bench of magistrates, and later on made a very able chairman of the Essex Quarter Session (1882—1890), his judicial knowledge and training gained on the Home Circuit proving very useful to him in these positions.

He qualified as J.P. for Sussex, 15th October, 1858, and for Essex, 5th April, 1859; he was also D.L. for Essex. All efforts for the help and improvement of the poor, and even of the criminal classes with which his magisterial work brought him into contact, met with his hearty sympathy and co-operation. In 1870 he established the Essex Discharged Male Prisoners' Aid Society, of which he was chairman for twelve years; he was also chairman of the visiting committee of Her Majesty's Prison at Chelmsford, and in 1879 he was appointed by the government to the honorary post of visitor of Millbank and Wormwood Scrubs convict prisons, which he retained for ten years. He was one of the original members of the Councils of the Pure Literature Society, and of the Reformatory and Refugee Union.

Above all things Mr. Papillon was a loyal son of the Church of England, but his sympathies were with the Evangelical party, and on their behalf he was always active. He was a member of the Bishop of London's Fund from its inception, and was one of the first elected members of the Central Council of Diocesan Conferences, having served for many years on the diocesan conferences of St. Alban's and Chichester.

In addition to all his public work the oversight of his large estates in Sussex and Essex must have entailed constant attention. Eighteen years ago this continued pressure of hard work began to manifest itself in creeping paralysis, but it was not until 1892 that he lost all power of locomotion. On Good Friday morning of that year Mr. Papillon contracted a violent chill in attending an improperly warmed church, which was the commencement of his subsequent long illness. Harrassed by great physical weakness and prostration and frequently suffering acute pain, he bore all his trials with Heaven-born patience and resignation. "Kind and courteous to all, most forbearing, gentle and considerate to those from whom he may have differed, he won the respect and esteem of all who knew him. The path of suffering was strewn with the most fragrant flowers of human affection, his every wish anticipated, his every want ministered to by the loving hands of a most devoted wife and children. The end came suddenly; he had been out in the morning, and sitting at the luncheon table, having just remarked how much he had enjoyed his drive, was seized with apoplexy, and in a few minutes passed away." He died at Crowhurst Park on August

16th, aged 73, and was buried in Crowhurst churchyard, in a grave adjoining his father's, on August 19th, amid a large and sorrowing attendance of mourners, residents, tenants, and labourers. His widow, Emily Caroline, third daughter of the late Very Rev. Thomas Garnier, Dean of Lincoln, and granddaughter of the 4th Earl of Albemarle, whom he married in 1862, survives, with a family of three sons and three daughters.

The Rev. John Collier Barker, M.A., vicar of Havering-atte-Bower, died very suddenly on Sunday, August 20th. He had been staying at Cotswold Sanatorium, the residence of his son-in-law, and had conducted divine service in the morning of that day in the drawing-room of the house, where it was usually held. After pronouncing the benediction, he was walking from the room when he fell to the ground, and almost immediately expired. Although he had only been resident at Havering since 1892, his kindness of heart and sympathetic disposition had endeared him to all his parishioners. He was 65 years of age, and had spent 15 years as vicar of St. Saviour's, Tunbridge. He was buried at Havering.

The Rev. William Gibson, vicar of Tilty, died on 10th September, at the house of his brother, Henry Gibson, of Ongar, after a period of failing health. Mr. Gibson had reached the age of 73 years, forty of which had been spent at Tilty, to which place he was presented by Lord Maynard in 1859. He began his ministry as curate to the Rev. E. Bickersteth, father of the present Bishop of Exeter, at Watton, Herts, and after Bickersteth's death was curate to the Hon. and Rev. Leland Noel, vicar of Exton, Rutland, and domestic chaplain to the Earl of Gainsborough. Upon his arrival at Tilty, Mr. Gibson, who was a strong evangelical, found himself surrounded with clergy of pronounced high church views. He was a robust fighter, and often wielded a pen in the columns of the county press, or in other quarters, on behalf of the low church party, among whom he was extremely popular. He was ungrudging of his services when missionary meetings, Bible society meetings, or harvest thanksgivings in the neighbouring parishes called for outside help. He was buried at Tilty on 14th September, his widow, two of his three remaining brothers, and nephews and nieces, together with numbers of his friends and parishioners, attending to show their affection.

REVIEWS OF BOOKS, &c.

The Home Counties' Magazine, 1899, vol. 1, edited by W. J. Hardy, F.S.A. London: F. E. Robinson, 20, Great Russell Street, W.C. Price 1s. 6d. net quarterly.

The appearance of the fourth and October part of our interesting contemporary calls for some comment on our part, which, indeed, has only been so long withheld because it seemed more fitting to wait until the completion of the year's issue. The editor is to be congratulated on the growth of his magazine, since from "Middlesex and Hertfordshire Notes and Queries" it has developed into the present handsome periodical. Primarily, perhaps, it is concerned with Middlesex, and the unceasing store of archæological and historical associations of that county, but a fair proportion of useful little articles deal with matters in Buckinghamshire, Berkshire, Kent, Surrey, Hertfordshire, and Essex. Two seventeenth century views of Harwich are reproduced in No. 1 and No. 2. The former shows the old lighthouse over the Gate of the town, the Town Hall, the church or "chapple," as it is called, of St. Nicholas, and in the distance, across the harbour, Shotley, on the Suffolk coast. The second plate is from an old print commemorating the departure in April, 1752, of one of our Hanoverian monarchs, George II., for his annual visit to his native state. Nine or ten ships are figured, including the *Caroline*, upon which the King embarked, and the flagship *William and Mary*, which carried Lord Anson, First Lord of the Admiralty. An account of "Essex Charities" by the editor, taken from the Petty Bag Charity Inquisitions at the Record Office, is in course of publication, and should add considerably to our local history. The parishes already dealt with are Harlow, the three Colnes, Chappel, Great Tey, Fordham, Aldham, Mount Bures, and Foxearth. An account of charities rendered to the Commissions sitting in 1600 and 1605 at the Lion Inn, Kelvedon, is reproduced, There were many ways, it seems, of evading the payment of just debts and legacies, even then.

In the October number is a fine photograph of Great Tey church, illustrating matter concerning the vicarage and glebe

of, the hamlet of Pontisbright (Chapple), held under "the mother church" of that place. In 1451, lands in Gt. Tey were granted by Robert Hooldby for the maintenance of a parson in the church of Pontisbright to "say and celebrate divine service within the said church." The profits of these lands however were in 20 Queen Elizabeth, left by one John Turner to his wife, in defence of which course, allegations were made that they had been legally confiscated to him, because they had been employed for superstitious purposes. The inquisition decreed that Edmund Turner, the vicar, should at Michaelmas, 1600, enter into all the copyholds, which thereafter were never to be "aliened, discontinued, mis-employed nor leased for above 21 years or three lives."

A short description of Nether Hall, Roydon, with photograph of the gateway of that once magnificent mansion, reminds us of the similarity between some Essex manor houses—notably Layer Marney Tower and Leighs Priory—and the massive pile of brickwork where dwelt Sir John Colt, a favourite at the court of Henry VIII., just over the border of our county, and then within easy reach of the great Forest of Essex. Sir John Colt had several promising daughters, the eldest of whom, Mary, became the wife of Sir Thomas More. The author of *Eutopia*, it is said, although inclined to choose the second, chivalrously espoused the elder, lest she should suffer "a grief and sore blemish to have the younger sister preferred before her." The writer has not made any serious researches into the early history of Nether Hall, and is content with recording that local tradition states it was erected in 1470. More probably it should be dated in the middle of the next century.

Among the "Notes and Queries" occurs an interesting paragraph from W. L. Rutton on the history of Ingatestone Hall, which place is to form the subject of a future article. Mr. Rutton is anxious to find some confirmation of his belief, expounded in an article in the April number of the *English Historical Review*, that Lady Katherine Grey was confined here, after she was removed from the Tower. This unfortunate lady, sister of Lady Jane, and who had incurred her jealous cousin Queen Elizabeth's displeasure for marrying the Earl of Hertford without royal sanction, was placed in the custody of her uncle, Sir John Grey, at Pyrgo, from Angust, 1563, to

November, 1564. She was then committed to the charge of Sir William Petre, and nothing is heard of her whereabouts until May, 1566, when she was transferred to Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield Hall. Where were those eighteen months passed? asks Mr. Rutton. And his suggestion that it was either at Ingatestone Hall, or at Sir William Petre's other mansion at East Thorndon is at least tenable. Seventeen more weary months were spent by the unhappy prisoner at Gosfield, before she was conveyed by way of Ipswich to the remote family seat of Sir Owen Hopton, afterwards Lieutenant of the Tower, at Cockfield Hall, Yoxford, Suffolk. Fourteen days after her arrival there, the exhausted lady was released by death on 27 January, 1568. Thus, instead of dying in the Tower where she was first imprisoned, as stated by Camden and other authorities, at least five years of her incarceration were passed in Essex.

The Communion Plate of the Parish Churches in the County of Essex. By Edwin Freshfield, Jun. (Rixon and Arnold).

Deanery of Barking, 12 pp., 2 plates.
,, ,, Barstable, 8 pp.
,, ,, Chafford, 8 pp., 2 plates.

The project of cataloguing the church plate of Essex was one which occupied the serious attention of the president and members of the Essex Archæological Society so long ago as the summer of 1883. Mr. Lowndes was then urging the importance of the catalogue upon clergymen in all parts of the county, as well as upon members of the Society, upon whom it was relied to give voluntary help. So far as the Society was concerned, the scheme was, however, allowed to drop, and the appearance of the first instalment from so skilful a hand as that of Mr. Freshfield is doubly welcome. He has already prepared volumes upon the church plate of the City of London, that in the County of London, and in Middlesex. In the present work it appears that four deaneries only, viz., those of Barking, Barstaple, Chafford, and Chelmsford, are dealt with. Some interesting pieces, however, exist, as the pre-Reformation paten at Great Waltham; a curious little cup for private communion dated 1598, and belonging to the parish of Dagenham; and the fine groups at Barking and Hornchurch. These are all illustrated by beautifully clear full-page photographic plates. Others, as the Commonwealth cups at Rainham

and Laindon, dated 1652 and 1656, are described. It is interesting to learn that Mr. Freshfield, with a solitary exception, that of Upminster, has received every facility from the clergy in charge of the plate, for inspecting what he has so carefully examined and described. The absence of pewter plate in the four deaneries is somewhat remarkable, one solitary pewter platter at Gt. Warley being apparently the only object in that alloy which exists in the particular districts now dealt with.

In the *Royal Magazine* (vol. ii. pp. 395-9) for September, under the title "The Most Curious Place in England", by Mr. A. Goodrich, we have an amusingly written account of Canvey Island, illustrated with ten good photographs, representing Sea-wall and Coastguard Station, Canvey a Peninsular, an Old Dutch Cottage, the Well of Canvey, the Pillar Box, Canvey as an Island, the "Lobster Smack," the Haunted House of Canvey, the Bar Parlour, and Dead Man's Point. In the author's opinion, "Canvey is so Dutch-like in appearance that it might be described as a Dutch appendage of the British crown." The roads, dykes, and even houses, resemble those of Holland; "the round faces, the square, heavy figures, and the phlegmatic temperament of the inhabitants show that Dutch characteristics abound even if names do not," for which a reason is given, due to a process of evolution. At the "Lobster Smack," the chief of Canvey's two inns, we are told that "in the evening, Dutch is the principal language, the guests being mostly captains of the Dutch fishing boats with eels from the Texel."

A neighbouring corner of Essex is the subject of an article entitled "The Metropolis of Shrimps," in the July number of the *New Penny Magazine*, (vol. iii., pp. 585-8) The wood-cuts illustrating Leigh, Boiling Shrimps on a Trawler, Women with Hand-nets, at Canvey Island, and Shrimp Boats at Low Tide, we think we have seen before. An interesting account of Leigh and its fishery is given.

Wright's Colchester. By J. Breton Davies. Pp. viii., 96. Fcp. 8vo., Colchester (Wright and Sons), 1899. Price 4d.

The publishers' note tells us that "we make no apology for placing this little work before the public. There is much that is of interest in our old town, both in its historical aspect and its modern development, that has not come within everybody's

knowledge. We hope now to have produced a handbook of Colchester that is obtainable by all. No research has been spared to gain accuracy, and no trouble saved to make the information comprehensive." In their laudable intention we think they have not been disappointed, as a concise, comprehensive, and cheap guide to one of the most interesting towns of East Anglia has been produced. The authorities consulted have been of the best, and the information gleaned therefrom is thoroughly reliable.

The guide is pleasantly written with just sufficient historical and detailed information. The last 12 pages contain a spirited description of the stirring siege of 1648 from the pen of Mr. Frank Wright. It is illustrated with twenty-six specially prepared illustrations, four of which are folding.

Histories and *Guides* to Colchester are numerous, but there is room for this excellent little work, which will doubtless serve to make this important, improving and go-ahead old garrison town better known to its numerous inhabitants, (now estimated at 41,000,) and its still more numerous visitors on market and other important days of public functions. We need hardly add that this guide is well printed and is nicely got up.

Truly the good old town of Colchester, sufficiently full as it is of historic associations, has been fortunate in the learning and labour that has been bestowed on its histories and handbooks.

Souvenir of the Victoria Hospital Bazaar, Southend-on-Sea, May, 1899. This Hospital was opened in May, 1888, almost the whole of the cost of £2,500 having been subscribed. To celebrate the Diamond Jubilee of our beloved Queen, a sum of £1,273 was raised in the young borough for its enlargement, and for defraying the cost of a District Nurses' Home—a most worthy and well-appreciated object, for which a bazaar was also held. We call attention to this dainty little *brochure*, issued as a souvenir, since many residents in the county will, we feel sure, be glad to know of, and possess it. Of the 350 copies printed, a few are still to be obtained from Mr. Warwick H. Draper (Ravenroyd, Southend-on-Sea), post free, 7d.—the proceeds going to the Victoria Hospital funds. Illustrations and notes are given of the Victoria Hospital; statue of Queen Victoria, the gift of Alderman Tolhurst; Southend in 1831, Southend-on-Sea in 1899, Prittlewell Priory, "Reynolds," Prittlewell,

Rochford Hall, Hadleigh Castle, a Dutch cottage on Canvey Island, and South Benfleet.

We reproduce the illustration of the old pargetted house at Prittlewell as a sample of the excellent work contained in this local booklet. The description is as follows:—"This sketch shows the 'pargetting' or ornamental plaster work covering the

The West side of "REYNOLDS" in West Street, PRITTLEWELL ESSEX, showing the delicate pargetting of the early XVII^th century

west side of a house in West Street, Prittlewell, which dates from the early part of the 17th century. A chimney stack with an external niche of moulded brick-work is to be seen on the north side of the house, facing the street, and suggests that part of the structure is of an earlier date."

Rippling Flax.—The sketch above represents the face of a grandfather clock that I recently bought. What is the centre figure doing?—BURNETT TABRUM, Norsey Manor, Billericay.

[The man is rippling flax or hemp—that is, passing the flax or hemp straw through a ripple, or comb with long wire teeth, in order to remove the seed capsules. For use of the word see Howell's *Parly of Beasts* (1660) sect. 50, p. 14—"There must be planting, cutting down, bundling, watring, rippling, braking, wingling, and heckling of hemp." J. Worlidge's *Dictionarium Rusticum* (1681); *Encyclopædia Britannica*, early eds. *sub* "Flax;" Stephens' *Book of the Farm*, 3rd ed. (1871), ii. 288.—ED.]

"A Gloomy Portal."—What chance of escape had the unfortunate prisoner in the dungeons of the Castle at Colchester? He must have felt the Hand of Fate upon him as door after door creaked and closed in massive strength behind him, and the very walls seemed to whisper "Abandon hope!" This prison was indeed "an indermost recess," for after the main entrance to the Castle is passed and the quadrangle reached, a solid oak door opens a way through the masonry of the partition wall into the old courtyard. Here the entrance to the dungeons is in sight, but yet two more doors are entered ere the dark cells are reached, and the visitor finds himself at last in a veritable tomb, in which he stumbles against the iron staples driven in the floor, or accidentally rattles the heavy chains which confined the prisoners' limbs. These torturing irons remain in position to this day. The three cells are one of the "sights" of the Castle, and visitors delight to linger here in the semi-darkness. The inner massive door, of which an illustration, taken from Wrights' new *Guide to Colchester*, is here given, opens into the first of the cells in which a modern fire-

place has been made. The cells are separated by a heavy wooden partition, rising half-way to the low roof, and an iron grating set upon the partition ; and there is more draught than light when the cold wind blows. The roof is domed and the floor boarded. At the end of the narrow courtyard, opposite the outer prison door, was originally the keeper's house, a small building propped up against the ancient walls, incongruous with the sun streaming down upon it as into a well. This house has been demolished in recent years. The door in the east wall into the courtyard, made by enlarging one of the "arrow slits," is also modern. Into these cells men and women were indiscriminately bundled until 1788, when a staircase was made, and a room above (now part of the Museum) was reserved for female prisoners. This was one of the excellent results of the

Door of Old Gaol Colchester Castle

work of John Howard, the philanthropist. An extract from Howard's book, published in 1784, is to be seen upon the door of this stairway, inside the gaol. Here is the extract in full : "The Castle was formerly the County gaol. The part of it which is now the Bridewell has on one side a room with a window, on another side two rooms at a right angle with the former (a window in the farthermost). The rooms are about 13 feet square. The partitions are iron grates for light and air, from the window at each end, and there is no decent separation of the sexes. Court little used by prisoners. No water. Here was a well of fine water, but it has lately been arched over. Little or no employment. The wards are dark and never whitewashed. Allowance 3d. a day, straw £2, a

year, firing £2 a year, keeper's salary £30, no fees. N.B.—Proper separation of the sexes, 1788, and the well opened." The number of prisoners is given thus: February 14, 1774, one; November 19, 1775, three; April 7, 1777, one, July 11, 1782, three; but the present custodian laughs at these figures, and suggests that Howard's visits were anticipated, and certain arrangements made in view of his inspection. Every corner of the Castle is rich in incident, and the gloomy dungeons could tell many a tale of suffering and despair. The Protestant Martyrs here waited whilst the awful fire and stake were made ready. As to whether the brave Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle spent the short time between condemnation and death in one of the cells, is a question still in dispute. Even Ireton, grim and implacable in his persecution as he undoubtedly was, would have hesitated to put into a felon's cell men whose chief offence was zealous loyalty to an unworthy King. But whether they passed the few short hours in the best apartment of the Castle or the lowest dungeon, we know that on that summer evening in 1648 they went out to their death undismayed, and died with brave hearts, as Englishmen do.—*Essex Telegraph*, July 18, 1899.

Colchester Election, 1654.—It has not, I think, hitherto been noted that the election for Colchester in 1654 was contested. In the Assembly Book for that year will be found not only the result, but also a list of those voting on either side, so that in addition to being the earliest contest of which we possess the figures, it must also be one of the earliest polls recorded in the whole country, none having been printed, I believe, prior to the commencement of the 18th century.

The candidates were Col. John Barkstead, Governor of the Tower, John Maidstone (*E.R.* v. 207), and Col. Goffe. The first appears to have been unanimously elected, but for the second place the polling was: Maidstone, 102; Goffe, 83. Apparently the former represented the Presbyterian and moderate party, the latter the Independents and the army. William Goffe was son of Stephen Goffe, rector of Stanmore, Sussex, apprenticed to a London salter, named Vaughan, imprisoned by the royalist Lord Mayor in 1642, and in 1645 a Captain in Col. Harley's Regt. He was one of the king's judges, signed his death warrant, and commanded regiments at Dunbar and Worcester. He assisted Cromwell in the government, and in July, 1654, was M.P. for Yarmouth, in 1656 for Hampshire, and one of the "Other House." On the Restoration he fled to America and died at Newhaven, Mass., in 1679. He married a daughter of Major-General Whalley. Notwithstanding the support of the then mayor (Thomas Peake) and four other aldermen, he was rejected at Colchester by a majority of 19.—Geo. Rickword, Colchester.

Partridge of Suffolk and Essex (*E.R.*, vol. I., p. 240). The following pedigree contains corrections and additions. There are still several blanks to be filled.—E.M.

Rob. Partridge, of Holton (S. Mary) Hall, Suff., yeoman, youngest s. of Tho. P., of Higham and Capel S. Mary; bapt., 1607/8 at Higham. = Eliz. Crispe (see the *East Anglian* 3rd ser., vii., 12-13.)

? = (1) (1st wife)

Rob. P., of Stratford S. Mary, yeoman, 2nd s. (2) = Sarah, da. of John Alderman,* of Belstead, by Susan his wife, 4th da. of Rob. Alfounder, of Dedham; m. 1672, at Belstead

Dan P., of E. Bergholt, yeoman, 4th s. = Mary, da. of Edw. Mann of Ips., esq.

Rob P.; devisee in his grandf.'s will, 1675; lived probably in Ess. = ?

Dan P. successively of E. Bergholt, Langham in Ess., W. Bergholt in Ess., and Layham, yeoman, only s.; d. 1739/40 (m. i. in W. Berg. ch'yard). = Eliz. .....?

Rob.† P. of Fordham, prob. formerly of Clacton, yeoman; b 1700-1701 (new style). = Sarah Holden of Langham, Ess.; m. there 1740/41

John P. of S. Osyth, Ess.; will dat. 21 July 1737; ob. s. p.; will prov. Comm. Lond., Ess and Herts. (1st husb.) = (1) Eliz.....? prov. her 1st husb 's will, 1 Dec 1737, as "Eliz Dines late Partridge his relict." (2) =..... ‡*Dines*

Hen. *Simons*§ of Fingringhoe, Ess, whose wife she was 24 Dec. 1756. = (1) Mary P.; 12 July 1775, she was Mary Townsend, of Lit. Waltham, Ess, wid.; d. before 12 June 1791 ? issue. (2) =..... *Townsend*

Tho. P. of Layham (2nd husb) and Shelley, only s. = Marg. Strand (not Strange).

Mary‖ P., younger da. & co-h.; ob. s p. = Tho. Blyth of Langham, Ess.; ob. s.p. and will prov. (P.C C.) 1795.

Ambrose Mayhew; ob. s.p. (2nd husb.) = (2) Sarah P., elder da. and co-h. = (1)

Arthur P. of Shelley Hall, yeoman, 2nd s.; m. 1759 at Fordham. (His wife was his third-cousin, not his first-cousin)

* The Partridges of Colchester, surgeons, and the other Partridges of Fordham, though having the christian-name "Alderman," are descended, not from the Rob. P. of Stratford, who m. Sarah Alderman, but probably from his eldest brother, John P. of Stoke-by-Nayland.

† He had two sons named John who died in infancy, but no son named Robert.

‡ "I: DINES," ch'warden 1721, is inscribed on the 2nd bell of St. Osyth's church. (*E.R.*, vi., 47.)

§ See *East Anglian*, 3rd ser., vii., 160, 208.

‖ She was m. perhaps twice, for on 16 May 1769, Matt. Ellis of Feering, wid., and Mary Partridge of Fordham, spinster, were m. at Fordham; Arthur P. being a witness.

THE

ESSEX REVIEW:

AN ILLUSTRATED QUARTERLY RECORD

OF EVERYTHING OF PERMANENT INTEREST

IN THE COUNTY.

EDITED BY

EDWARD A. FITCH, F.L.S.

AND

MISS C. FELL SMITH.

VOLUME VIII.

He who recalls into existence that which has vanished, enjoys a bliss like that of creating."—NIEBUHR.

CHELMSFORD:
EDMUND DURRANT & Co.

LONDON:
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL & Co., LTD.

1899.

Colchester:

BENHAM AND CO.,

PRINTERS,

24, HIGH STREET, COLCHESTER.

INDEX TO VOLUME VIII.

*** *Entries in Italics refer to Notices of Books.*

THE ESSEX REVIEW.

AN ILLUSTRATED QUARTERLY RECORD OF EVERYTHING OF PERMANENT INTEREST IN THE COUNTY.

EDITED BY EDWARD A. FITCH, AND MISS C. FELL SMITH.

CONTENTS.

NOTICES TO CORRESPONDENTS.

All contributions, letters (for publication or otherwise), books for review, etc., to be addressed to the Editors, Mr. E. A. Fitch, Brick House, Maldon; or Miss C. Fell Smith, Great Saling, Braintree.

Correspondence relating to subscriptions, advertisements, and all other business matters should be addressed to the publishers.